CELENIA and ADRASTES;

With the Delightful

HISTORY of Hyempfal, King of NUMIDIA:

ALLEGORICAL ROMANCE

Wherein are Recited.

The most refined Maxims of State-Policy: the furprifing Revolutions of Kingdoms; and the just Vengeance attending Evil Ministers.

Interspersed with

The following Moral and Instructive INCIDENTS.

VIZ.

- 1. Blood and Luft : Or, The | 7. The Polite Converts : or, The Unparallel'd Adulterer.
- 2. The Beautiful Peafant : or, The Rape of Diana.
- 3. The Artificial Devil: or, The Taming of a Shrew.
- 4. ARTEMORA: or, The Fa-tality of too early Marriages.
- 5. The Perfidious Servant : or, Treachery Punish'd.
- 6. ROXANA: or, The Lady furrounded by Lovers.

- Generous Instructor.
- 8. The Lucky Discovery: or, Right will take Place.
- 9. Royalty Concealed : or, The Faithful Shebberdeft.
- 10. The Exil'd Nobleman : or Honour restored.
- 11. AMPHITAYO: or, The Usurper's Downfal.
- 12. Faction difarm'd: or, The Triumphs of ADRASTES.

VOI. II.

DUBLIN:

Printed for COR. WYNNE, at the Parrot in Caple, Street.

M DCC XLII.

CELENIA and Aprastes;

While the Delightful

HISTORY of Ligemplet, King of NUMIDIA:

ALLEGORICKEROMANCE.

January one mound?

of a first delication of State-Polices; ranobesia kakedini evalleri e ingisi e in Livil galbastat some, gal

The following It Wall of St. he In crounts.

TANK AND LAND

The Benefit I below t at 1

to the Arthur bards of Law That a so were

A A street a constant of the Particular of the P Transfer Paris Co.

6. Reiser, we like hier

7. The Charles not es, The Comba Marine, S. That Long Dichery a cr.

and a color bear bring. ed Total Convent they The

Printed Strategies. 19. The Earl's Madelana a co.

Handley spends it Assessed to The

call on the standard of the call TRUBERT IN BUREAUTER

VOI. IL

DUBLIN:

Princed for Com Avreum, at he Paren in Coole . Saus ..

MIN DOC MILL

ALLEN MER MENTER STATES OF THE STATES OF THE

CELENIA:

OR,

The History of HYEMPSAL King of Numidia.

BOOK IV.

CHATES's love for Cariclia keeping him from rest, more than that of Aristogenes, who was more secure of Celenia's affection, he got out of bed very early; and walking towards the river Inachus, entertain'd his thoughts with the lady Cariclia's perfections, and with the hopes his prince had given him of his own and the princess Celenia's good offices in his behalf, which he knew would have great weight with that wise lady.

He had not walk'd above an hour by the river's fide, when coming towards a thick grove of trees, he was surprized with most bewitching musick, which, at first sound, charm'd his ears with the harmony of it; but approaching nearer, yet so as not to disturb the person who sung, he heard the following words sung to a most agreeable pathetic tune, by a beautiful young lady.

Vol. II.

You fleeting pleasures here below!
Vain are the joys which from you slow,
And they are fools who such pursue.
See in a moment, how they sty,
Like shadows quickly passing by,
Or, like the drops of morning dew.

To Heaven then let my foul ascend,
Thither let my affections tend,
With all the warmth of holy fire.
There, pleasures are which never cloy;
On them I'll all my love employ,
And six my heart with chaste desire.

As foon as she had made an end of her fong, she open'd a book, which Achates believ'd to be a prayer-book, and rifing from her feat, as he guess'd, to go to her knees, she spied him, and shut the book. Achates seeing himself discover'd, saluted her with great respect, and advancing towards her, he address'd himself to her in these words. ' Fair lady, if my presence is unacceptable to you, or has interrupted your devotion, I have no other apology to make for the incivility of my approach to this f place, but by laying somewhat of the blame upon ' yourfelf, the found of whose voice reaching my ears at a distance, drew me hither with as powerful a charm as that of the Syrens did the failors ' upon the Sicilian coast; but with this advantage on ' my fide, that whereas their inchanting fongs were ' the fatal messengers of unavoidable ruin, I can ' liften to your heavenly musick without any other danger than that of being charm'd with the beautiful performer. But, by what I have learned of your inclinations, by the fong you fung, in · fuch a manner as makes me believe you express'd ' your real fentiments, a mind so posses'd with feraphic affections will scarce stoop to take notice of eircumstantial errors, where there was no intention to offend.' Sir,

'Sir, answer'd the lady, I neither deserve nor desire fuch hyperbolical elogies, with which you are pleafed to extol the rude accents of a voice so void of art; nor is it my intention to please the ears of men, but to raise my own mind to a delectation of what I hope I have fix'd my heart upon, as a more substantial entertainment to the foul, than the vain applause of the world. You may therefore referve your fuperlative praises, for the imaginary muses of Parnassus, rather than throw them away upon a person who knows fo little how to value them, and who, if the were possess'd of beauty, would despise it as a thing not worth cherishing, or rather be afraid of it as a snare. 'Your making so light of applause, ' madam, replied Achates, is not a fign to me, that ' you do not deserve it, any more than your running down beauty will make any one who fees you, believe that you do fo, because you do not enjoy a considerable share of it. But I own I am surpriz'd, ' that a lady of your years and appearance (for I find it is not agreeable to you, to fay what I think of ' you) should be so mortified to the world, as to have ono fatisfaction in being beautiful, fince it is generally esteem'd, and is at least one great inducement to love.'

As the beauty of the face, faid the lady, confifts more in other people's opinion, than in reality, I think it is a very false motive of love: But, if it were not, I should think myself not one bit happier by possessing a greater share of it than ever any one who had a mind to flatter me was pleas'd to ascribe to me; for as I have no inclination to raise love in any person's breast, farther than benevolence in all, and friendship in some, that quality of beauty would be of no use to me. For, where I have placed my affections, I know the qualities of the mind are only confider'd, and, if I can bring my mind and foul to fuch a degree of beauty, as to make me, in some measure, a fit object of divine love, I have all I aim at. And the very reason you give for satisfaction in being thought beautiful, viz. to be belov'd, would make

e

•

n

d

of

n

r,

make me guard against that satisfaction, if I had reafon to think I were posses'd of such beauty.' But,
said Achates, I cannot be of opinion, that the love
of God is inconsistent with the love which we have
for beauty. For, altho' all people do not, perhaps,
agree concerning the degrees of beauty in the same
person, that is no argument that there is not such
a thing as beauty in the world. And there is, in
some faces, such an attraction, that, like a loadstone, they draw our affections; and I cannot think
that a good man may not love a handsome woman,
without renouncing the love of God, or transgrefsing any law of the gospel, provided he keeps that
love within those bounds which religion has preferib'd to us.'

I am far from thinking otherwise than you say, replied the lady; nor am I an enemy to beauty in itself, which I look upon to be an ornament given to some persons by the giver of all good gifts. But, where beauty is belov'd, either without considering other more valuable qualities, or in a degree above them; or, when beauty comes to be idoliz'd, and to transport people's affections, so as to make them forget the love of God, then I should willingly renounce such beauty, rather than it should be a temptation to others, or a snare to myself.'

"Madam, faid Achates, if there were always such a proportion between the external features, and the more valuable inward qualities and endowments

of the mind, as I perceive there is in yourself,

* it would be very strange if the union of such attractions should not make many slaves. For, where

a fiveet beauty, as the herald of love, fummons the

eyes, and with the affiftance of other divine perfec-

tions, lays fiege to the heart, who can refult the

for against human nature, to disobey such sovereign

authority??

Sir, answer'd she, if you have no better ground to prove a correspondence between the outward and inward excellencies, than what of either you perceive e

e

3,

e h

n

1-

k

n. 1-

at e-

y,

in

to

ıt,

ng ve

to

orce

0-

ich

ind

nts elf,

at-

ere

the fec-

the

rea-

ign

und

and

per-

eive

ceive in me, I am afraid you will find it a hard matter to make good your conclusion. Nor is your fupposition universally true. For the outward features are often false harbingers of the qualities of the mind. But, added she, with a smile, I am not fuch a stranger to love, but that I can perceive that you have found a person who has beauty enough to challenge you to furrender, and other good qualities to force you to it; and I am much mistaken, by your earnest defence of beauty and love, if you can hold a long fiege: And therefore I would not have you think, that I condemn love where it is bestowed upon an object in which the external and internal qualities are of a piece; for I look upon a virtuous mind in a beautiful body, to be a rich jewel inclos'd in a gold case: And surely, if any thing under the fun be worth our love, it is fuch an object. And if our love to fuch an one is kept within proper bounds, I approve of it. But I must honestly confess to you, that the danger I found myself under of fuffering that passion to get the better of me, and to pass the bounds which reason and prudence ought to keep it in, made me endeaveur, by the divine affistance, to pluck out my right eye which offended me; and I hope I have, thro' his grace, got the victory over that noxious passion, and have plucked it out by the roots, so that I hope it shall never grow again, to choak those virtues, to the exercise of which, I have, for some time past, dedicated my life and affections. By this free declaration, Sir, you may perceive that I have only proclaim'd war against love in my own person, but I can allow it in others, provided it does not exceed the bounds of moderation. nor put people upon extravagancies inconfistent with religion and reason.

But, madam, faid Achates, may you not have been too severe a judge of your own passions and ' affections, and form'd resolutions too much in the other extreme, to punish yourself for what impar-' tial judges would not have cenfured with fo much

frictness and severity? For altho, by the short

conversation I have had the honour to have with you, I have a very good opinion both of your un-

derstanding and virtue, yet I know some religious persons are apt to condemn themselves for

things as would fcarcely be accounted flips by o-

thers."

I am much obliged to you, faid the lady, for the good opinion you are pleased to have of me: But I could eafily convince you, that I have not been too fevere in my censures upon myself; and I have conceived fo good an opinion of you, that I should make no scruple of telling you the reason of my prefent disposition, altho' it might bring some things to my remembrance, which a virgin less folicitous about applause than I am would not own to a stranger; but that I fee one coming towards us, who is acquainted with my most fecret thoughts; and perhaps, it may be better that you learn my past follies from her, by which you will fee what reason I have to bless God, who, by his good spirit, has brought me to that quiet state of mind in which you see me at present. It is not to free myself from the shame of owning my faults, (which having, by the mercy of God, turned to his Glory, I reckon no shame,) that I put upon my coufin Melidora this task; but, because I know, by her coming, that my old father wants me, and therefore I hope you will not think me rude in defiring your leave to retire.

'Madam, faid Achates, altho' the pleasure and advantage I have had in your charming conversation, give me an earnest desire to have the honour

of a more intimate acquaintance and friendship with you; yet I am so persuaded that every thing

you do is conducted with such reason and discreti-

on, that I should not deserve the favour you intend me, if I should press your staying longer

than you think convenient: And perhaps your

cousin may relate your adventures (which I long to hear,) more to your advantage, than your too

frict censure of your own actions might oblige you

to do.

h

i-

or

3-

e

ut

o re

d

-

0

ıt

C-

r-

es

e

it

e

of

J.

ıt

[e

.

.

d

i-

ır

P

g

-

r

IT.

0

0

u

e

He had scarce ended these words when Melidora arrived, who was a widow gentlewoman in years, and liv'd in the lady's father's house. After she had return'd Achates's falutation, she faid to the lady, Roxana, your father is impatient for your staying longer abroad than usual. Cousin, replied Roxana, you fee the reason of it. This gentleman having, by chance, come to this grove, and, having heard some part of the fong you heard me fing the other day, took occasion to enter into conversation with me, in which his civility and courteous behaviour has fo engaged me, that, but for your coming, I should have told him the whole story of my past follies : But, knowing by your being abroad, that I was wanted at home, I have prefumed to lay that burthen upon you. And so, turning to Achates, Sir, said the, fince I find my coufin has more credit with you already than all our conversation has given me, I shall leave you with her, fince my duty calls me away. Beautiful Roxana, replied Achates, there are few of your fex could have so much credit with me as you shall always have, in every thing except what regards yourfelf, in which I can eafily fee your felf-denial would make you lessen your own virtues, and magnify any mistakes that may have happen'd in your conduct, as who lives without them? But, before you go, madam. may I not prefume to beg leave to wait upon you at fome other time? Sir, faid Roxana, my father, who lives in that castle which you see upon the side of the hill, has always lived in a genteel hospitable manner; and he has fuch indulgence for me, that he treats all my acquaintance with the greatest cheerfulness. If you give yourfelf the trouble therefore, to make me a vifit there, I will endeavour to entertain you, without being ashamed of your knowing my story, or afraid of your attempting to make me alter my refolution, both because you will find, by Melidora, that it is impossible, and because I am much mistaken if you are not pre-engag'd, in which I wish you all imaginable fuccefs. With which she left him, with a blush upon his cheek, which confirmed her in her B 4 opinion

opinion of his being in love. Achates would have waited upon her to the castle, but she would not suffer him; so, taking her leave with great civility, she lest Melidora, who after some common compliments of civility, they being both seated in the same places where Roxana and he had been before, Melidora thus began.

The History of ROXANA.

SINCE you desire the story of Roxana's life, I must tell you, Sir, that I can never think of the various adventures of it, without surnishing myself with arguments from thence to convince me of the unsearchable wisdom and uncontrolable power of providence, which can make those things co-operate to the purposes it intends to bring about, which, in appearance, are the most opposite to them: So that, whatever may be the imaginations of the heart of man, the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand, as you will

plainly see in the sequel of my discourse.

This Roxana, whom you have feen, is daughter and only child to Menelaus, a gentleman of good quality, and of a confiderable estate in this country; and who, next to Calomander, has the greatest sway in this province. I shall not trouble you with a tedious story of her education, only I think it necessary to inform you, that being much inclined to reading, and having a most excellent capacity, her father not only got her instructed in those things to which young ladies generally apply, such as sewing, dancing, finging, and such like; but he gave her masters for all the liberal arts, the principles and elements of which she learn'd with such readiness, that before she was fixteen years of age, she understood grammar, geography, natural philosophy, and some parts of mathematicks, much better than could have been expected from her age and fex. Thefe

These accomplishments of mind and body, together with the fortune of Menelaus, (who had no expectation of more children, both he and his lady being advanced in years,) you may imagine would not fail to procure her many admirers; but her miffortune was, that she too much admir'd herself: For, feeing herfelf idoliz'd by her parents, and flatter'd by all the pretenders to learning; and finding that she understood more than any of the ladies of the neighbourhood, (altho' she has fince been very fensible that her knwledge in many things which she thought she knew, was very superficial) she came to have such an opinion of her own merit, that she look'd upon her equals in quality and fortune as unworthy to pretend to her, and thought herfelf a match for the first quality in Sicionia: Nay, I queflion whether she would have thought any of the royal family too good for being her husband : Yet I must do her the justice to own, that she was not impertinent with her learning, nor did she ever mention it but to the purpose.

Whilst she was thus posses'd with this good opinion of herself, a young gentleman, of a noble defcent, and of a comely person, and good parts, named Pyramus, made his addresses to her in a very becoming manner, and tried all methods, practis'd upon fuch occasions, to gain her affections, having all the encouragement that he could expect from her parents, who told him, that they had his fuccess as much at heart as he could defire; but that he must excuse them if they did not attempt to force their daughter's inclinations. Pyramus gave them thanks in a very genteel manner for the civility, but told them, that he was too much in love with Roxana to be the occafion of any displeasure to her; and that he would suffer any uneafiness himself, rather than she should be pres'd to thwart her own inclinations on his account; and therefore only beg'd their permission to make himself acceptable to her, which they willingly granted him, Pyramus being, in every one's eyes but her own,

a fuitable match for her.

iv y ot gor

f

e

of

K-

(e

I shall not trouble you with a detail of all their courtship, which would take up too much time, I shall only say, that after having tried all arts that a virtuous lover could make use of to gain her affection, and all to no purpose; his love was so violent that he fell sick, and, after having languish'd some time, he wrote the following letter to her.

The dying PYRAMUS to the beautiful ROXANA.

CHarming Roxana, is it possible that that excellent beauty which has kindled such violent stames in my breast, can harbour a mind so void of pity, as not to minister some medicine to mitigate the torment of my passion. If you knew, cruel fair-one, how far I am on the way to death, altho' I am not worthy of such happiness, that you should reward my love with yours x yet I might presume to hope, that you would vouchsafe, one word to call him from the gates of death, who, if he dies, dies for you, in the power of whose breath it is to cure or kill.

Your PYRAMUS.

Roxana having receiv'd this letter, return'd this.

ROXANA to PYRAMUS.

IF Pyramus is fick, it will be his wisdom to find out another Thisbe; and if he is such a fool as to die, he shall die alone for me; for I am determin'd neither to die with him, nor live for him: And therefore, if he dies, he may blame his own folly, and not ROXANA.

This letter, written with an air of fuch contempt, gave Pyramus such a notion of Roxana's pride, as lessen'd her much in his esteem; and that giving his reason time to come to his assistance, he found, in a short time, that he could live without her prescriptions; and in a little more, he entirely recover'd. But the ill treatment he had receiv'd from her, being blazed

blazed abroad, tho' not by him, gave such a wound to her reputation, that none of his quality or merit, ever after made love to her, as being afraid to be flighted as he had been. And indeed, it seemed as if heaven had fent her following suitors to humble her pride.

The next who adventur'd to court her was one Eristenes a lawyer, a gentleman indeed, but inferior in every respect to Pyramus; yet, having had the good luck to gain some causes for others at the bar, he thought he could not fail of success when his own was

at stake; he therefore thus accosted her.

' Lady, I come to commence a fuit at the bar of your beauty, where there having past a sentence, decreeing me to be your flave, I plead that, fince I am content to obey your decree, by entring into your fervice, I may, by your justice, procure your affection for my wages.' Sir, answer'd Roxana, I thought you had studied the law, to gain money, and not to court a mistres: But, perhaps finding, that by the Leger-du-main of it, you can, from the bowels of your client's purle, convey his gold into your own pocket; you think it is as easy, by the same chicanry, to cheat a lady of her affections; and therefore you come to conjure me with the exorcisms of the law; but poor women are not acquainted with fuch learned rhetorick. ' Madam, faid Eriftenes, I should think that fraud lawful, by which I could cheat you of your heart: For, in plain terms, it is to gain that · precious jewel that has made me lodge an appeal at the bar of your justice: For your beauty has decreed me to love you; and Cupid has affirm'd the decree, and charg'd me to pay the debt; nor can I get a fuspension of the sentence: But, since it is a debt of fervice, I hope I shall be heard, in suing for my wages; and your juffice will decree, that I may have a return of love as a reward.' I think, faid Roxana, that Eriftenes can speak no dialect but that of the Bar; you had better therefore lay afide your For, to give you one word in your own terms, there are

are already exceptions filed against you with me, from whence you may guess what will be the issue. 'I hope, faid Eristenes, Roxana will not be so hardhearted a judge as to pronounce a fentence of death against her slave.' No, replied she, but she will pronounce you a coxcomb for pretending to aim at Roxana's affection as a reward of your service. And with that she turn'd from him with such signs of contempt, that he had not the affurance to demand a

re-hearing.

After him came Rhobas a physician, more fantastical in his profession, than either skilful or fortunate in practice; but, being able to prate in the terms of his art, he thus addressed himself to Roxana. ' Most sweet and beautiful lady, my present condition obliges me to have recourse to you for affistance: For, having received a wound in the heart, it has cast me into · fuch a violent fever, that unless you apply some reremedy, I apprehend the Crisis will prove dange-' rous.' I perceive, by your face, faid Roxana, with a disdainful smile, that you are much out of order, and look like one in a violent fever.' 'O madam, answer'd the doctor, fevers are not to be judg'd al. ways by the countenance. But, if you felt my pulse, ' you would discover my malady.' Well, said Roxana, if you are fick as you pretend to be, I can only fay, Physician, cure thyself. 'That is so far above ' my power, faid Rhobas, that neither Galen nor · Hippocrates, no, nor Æsculapius himself could cure " me, without your concurrence. You alone have the · Pharmacon, and your hand only can apply it.' I perceive, said Roxana, you intend to try whether I be sick of vain glory: But if you get no beter assistance from the dictates of the famous men you named, than from me, your fever will turn to a delirium, if it is not so already. Get you home therefore, and bleed and purge, and give over courting of ladies.

Rhobas was scarcely dismiss'd, when Androgio appear'd upon the stage. This person, by some smat. tering of learning, had taken his degree in the univerfity at Corinth, which honour having wrought fo far upon himself, and in the opinion of the vulgar, as to make him pass for a man of letters, he thought that entitled him to any fortune he could aspire to. And after he had spent some years in trifling away his time, before he could determine, whether he should commence divine, Lawyer, or Physician, as ill luck would have it, he turn'd lover. In order to act his part on this stage, he dress'd himself in a most grammatical fashion, set in due order every beteroclite hair of his head, and address'd Roxana with such a deliberate pace, as if he was not a little studious of the syntax of his steps. After he had faluted her in a very pedantick manner, he thus began his oration, with every comma and femi-colon of punctuation: Most formose Roxana! your juvenile beauty, wherein Venus her self must yield you the palm, does so penetrate, thro' the visive faculty, into the intrinsical cells of my cerebrum, and decurs, with fuch impetus, ' thro' the secret meatus of my pectoral passages, to the lowest profundity of my heart, and has so diluviated it, that, unless the hand of your favour elevate the head of this fubmerg'd creature, it cannot but, ' procul dubio, perire. Do not, therefore, superlatively excellent lady! fuffer poor Androgio to fink, in the profound ocean of your formofity, or to lose his life for the love of you.'

No, sweet Roxana! help me only to conjugate amo; and, whilst I say amo, I love, do you say so too: Or, if you think that too much at first; then, whilst I say, amo, I love, in the present tense, do you say, amabo, I shall love in the future. And, because an active verb governs the accusative case, add Androgionem; and thus, amabo Androgionem, I shall love Androgio, will make good construction,

and vivify Androgio."

e

r

•

I

l, if

d

t.

r-

ır

n

Roxana having listen'd to this rare piece of fustian, was in some dispute within herself, whether she should shew her indignation at his presumption, or make a jest of his pedantry. At last, resolving to make sport to herself of his folly, she made him this reply:

Androgio! altho' I should be brought to say, amabo, how

· how do you prove that I should love Androgio? for it will make as good fyntax with any other.' O for that, faid he, I can easily prove it by a Syllogism, in mood and figure, thus: ' A learned man, is to be belov'd, rather than another: But, Androgio is a · learned man; ergo, Androgio is to be belov'd rather than another. The major is clear; the minor is undeniable; and, the conclusion followeth necessa-' rio.' I fee, faid Roxana, that you are not only a grammarian, but a logician too. Yes, faid Androgio, it is that which helps to prove my minor, and ' shews that I am a learned man.' Is it your learning, faid Roxana, which has unhing'd your brain; or, has it only perfected what was begun by nature. and taught you to play the fool in latin and logick? As long as you smile upon me, replied Androgio, onothing that you fay shall agrify my mind. Since I know you do not speak thus to vilipend my learning, but to be merry with me; for, I have heard of your facetiofity. For lovers have long ears.' I thought, faid Roxana, it would come to that, at last, that, by your learning, you would prove yourfelf an ass. Get you, therefore, back to the schools, and learn the way over pons afinorum, before you defire ladies to conjugate amo. And thus leaving Androgio, she came to me; and, between anger and laughter, well cousin, faid she, I have met with some lovers before, who could not live out of their own element, nor fpeak but in the terms of their own art, but this pedant outdoes all the others I ever met with. And so the recounted their learned conversation to me.

Some months after Roxana had thus school'd Androgio, a rich merchant of Corinth, named Tericles, made his addresses to her. This man having, by his industry, got great wealth, was resolv'd to recommend his posterity to that respect, by the blood of their mother) which he could not propagate to them in his own person; for he was of very mean birth himself: And therefore he propos'd to court some young lady, of a good family, to mend the brood; him to a good match, in some ancient family, (as indeed they might have done, if he had not unluckily fix'd his love upon Roxana, whom he had seen once or twice at Corinth;) for there seem'd to be no objection either to his person or behaviour, in the eyes

of unbyafs'd judges.

Tericles having come to Menelaus's house, with whom he had fome acquaintance, and having been handsomely entertain'd, watch'd an opportunity of fpeaking to Roxana, which having obtain'd, he thus broke his mind to her: 'Fair lady, I have long'd for this opportunity of declaring my mind to you, to let you know, that, altho' my vocation has led me thro' many parts of the World, and the hope of gain has made me undergo many ha-· zards by fea and land; yet I never was fo eagerly bent to purchase, nor would I run the same hazard for any merchandize, as for one jewel, which is in your poffession; for which I am ready to lay down all that I am worth, if I may be fo happy as to be able to purchase it at that price.' I never knew, replied Roxana, that I had any thing in my possession, that a man who knows, fo well as you do, the value of riches, could efteem fo much; and therefore you must explain your riddle, before I can comprehend the meaning of it. It is your heart, madam, faid Taricles, which I would think a good purchase for all the riches I am mafter of. But you have not feen my heart, faid Roxana, and therefore cannot judge of the value of it. The beauty of the outward cafket, replied Tericles, denotes that of the jewel lodg'd within.' I do not believe, faid Roxana, that you traffick after that fashion; nor is it by such blind bargains that you are grown so rich. I will, however, said he, take my hazard of this bargain; and, as an earnest of it, I beg of you to accept of the first fruits of all that I poffes; which, together with myfelf. I am ready to make over to the fair Roxana, in exchange for that heart, which I esteem far above all

' all the other commodities I ever purchas'd.' With that he would have presented her with some very precious jewels, and other rich things, which he had brought with him for that purpose. But Roxana, with great disdain, refus'd them; and, in a scornful angry tone, faid, What! does this fellow think, with the tinfel of his shop, to bribe me to make merchandize of my affection? Let pedlars go a packing; I will truck fo with none of them. And, in this manner she left him; altho' many blam'd herfor it.

The next who came in play, was Narcissus, a young gentleman, who, in the space of three or four years, had squander'd away a considerable fortune in foreign parts; but, in lieu of it, had the rarest accomplishments which fools generally bring home with them. He could fing a minuet, and dance it at the same time, with all the airs of a dancing-mafter; he lov'd to dress himself like a monkey, in laced clothes, with all the variety of a jack pudding; he knew how to lard his words with infignificant oaths, and the frequent parentheses of Sir, and ma'am; and could torture the poor word bonour to fuch a degree, that he put those, with whom he convers'd, quite out of conceit with it; for he knew no more of true honour, than he did of learning, which he had all his life despis'd, as unbecoming a gentleman.

This gentleman was fo conceited of his own accomplishments, that he thought his country was like to be infinitely beholden to him, for the defign he had form'd to civilize it in conversation and dress. With these rare qualities, putting himself in the gaudiest of his dresses, of several colours, (of which he had one for every day of the week, and these were all that he had left of his estate) did this butterfly introduce himself to Roxana; and, with many bows and legs, he thus bespake his new mistress. ' Ma'am, rot me, if I don't think you, one of the brightest beau-

ties that ever I beheld. And, ma'am, it was the fame of your beauty, which kindled in me the defire of doing myfelf the bonour, ma'am, of ap-

" proaching

h

d

,

1-

١,

r-{-

is

2

ır

e

ft

it

in

:

nt

d

to

ne

W

g,

C-

te

e

S.

1-

ne

ıll

0-

d

ot

1-

e-

p-

ng

proaching you. And, confound me, ma'am, if, as I have the honour to tell you, I did not make your this vifit, to do honour to your merit, ma'am. But, by all the flars, ma'am, the fame of your beauty has onot honour'd you as you deserve. For, rot me, if you are not infinitely beyond, even the voice of fame. And this, upon my foul, ma'am, has deter-' min'd me to take the party, to declare myself your flave, and to make you my mistress. How do you relish, ma'am, this discourse of Narciss?' And, with that, he made so many legs and bows, and put himself into such different postures, that Roxana was in doubt, whether he was going to shew her the figure of a new dance, or to throw himself at her feet. But, as soon as he had compos'd himself for attention, she made him this reply. Your discourse, Sir, is so full of flattery, that you may guess how I am pleas'd with it. But I am not so vain to believe, that the mouth of fame has been so indigent of other food, as to fnatch at fuch a poor morfel as my beauty; or, if she has, I could have been pleas'd, that she had not been so prodigal in the commendations of it to those, with whose praises and service I can easily dispense. How do you like, Sir, this answer of Roxana? 'Not at all, ma'am, rot me, faid Narciffus; for I find, ma'am, that you take me for a lyar and ' a flatterer, ma'am, and flight my company. But ' I have the bonour to tell you, ma'am, that I am " more a gentleman, than to tell you a lye. By all the ftars in the spangled sky, ma'am, it was fame ' that brought me here; and, rot me, ma'am, but ' the fight of your beauty, as I have the bonour to ' tell you, ma'am, engages me to list myself in your fervice. And I have learn'd, by travels, ma'am, " more civility, than to commit such errors, as to " make a young lady dislike my conversation." (replied Roxana, who began to be weary of his ma'am's, and rot me's) I perceive you were drawn bither by the ears, and, being come, you are an eyefervant; and therefore, fince travelling feems to be fittest for you, you may begin your journey when you please. Narciffus,

Nareissus, finding himself thus slighted, began to lose his temper; and, thinking poorly of Roxana's flock of good breeding, from the neglect of a person of his accomplishments, he faid, in an angry tone, 'I fhall be gone, ma'am, fince you would have me. go. But, let me tell you, ma'am, that I have travers'd the globe, ma'am, and have had the hoo nour to court ladies in Spain, in France, in Italy, and other places; but they had more manners than to affront gentlemen who make love to them. And, confound me, ma'am, if you had treated me with civility as they did, I should, ma'am, have bo-" nour'd the shadow of your beauty.' Roxana, angry to be tax'd with want of manners by a coxcomb, and unwilling to lose more time with him, dismis'd him with this congé: Narcissus, you are indeed fitter to adore shadows than substance. For, it appears by every thing about you, that you have been hunting after the first, in the foreign places you have visited, without minding the latter. And, for the substance of your estate squander'd away in vanities, you have brought bome some shadow of it upon your back, which you are so foolish to believe, will allure the hearts of ladies. But, if all the ladies of Sicionia be of my mind, you may pursue your own shadow, till you perish by it, like your name-sake in Ovid. Thus they parted.

I shall only trespass upon your patience, to give you a relation of one other suitor of Roxana's to shew you, how a young lady mistakes in using two or three men of worth with contempt, which hinders other persons of honour, from risking the same

ill ufage.

This was Balmutus, a gentleman indeed by birth, but who having all his life, affociated himself with boors and rude plebeians, had learned no other dialect, but those of the cotte or kitchen. But having scraped together a good stock in cattle, and corn, and being much thought of by his father's tenants and servants, who were his only companions, he thought himself a sit match for Roxana. But, having heard how she had treated others, he was resolv'd

to take a wifer course than they had; and therefore. coming to Menelaus's house, and having been intro-

to

a's

on

· I

me.

ive

10-

ly,

an

nd,

ith

bo-

an-

nb.

s'd

ter by

ter

th-

ur

bt

are

ies.

704

it,

ive

to

WO

in-

me

th,

ith

di-

ing

rn.

nts

he

hav'd to

duc'd to him, he thus began : Sir, my father bade me commend him to you; for, he fays, you two are old acquaintance; and, knowing that you have a daughter who is a proe per woman, he has a great mind that I and she should be married together; and therefore has fent me upon this errand, and bade me first speak to you, who he faid would make me welcome for his fake; and, if it be a bargain, he and you will easily agree about conditions: For he knows what you have to bestow with your daughter, and he has enough to give me: For, you know, that the rest of my brothers being already portion'd, he may be the kinder to me: And I hope to get all his " moveables at his death; for he loves me as well as any child he has, if not better, because he sees " me virtuously inclin'd: And I can prove, by all the neighbours, that, with any pence I got I bought cattle, and turned my hand, till I made up a plough of my own, when I was but very young; and that is now increas'd to a good farm out of my father's estate, which he will make a freehold to " me; and, if I marry your daughter, he will fettle " more upon us: And fo, Sir, I defire you will fpeak your mind.'

Sir, answer'd Menelaus, I bave indeed been acquainted with your father of a long time, and know that he is a frugal gentleman, and I doubt not but be can provide for you very handsomely: But, as the greatest comfort of a married state confists in the mutual love and satisfaction of the busband and wife, I have resolv'd never to match my daughter without her own liking, nor to cross her inclination, so that it be suitable to ber birth and fortune: Therefore Sir, gain her Affection, and then you have only to ask my consent. And so, judging easily what the issue would be, he brought this unlik'd cub to Roxana's chamber, and telling her that this gentleman was the fon of an old acquaintance of his, he left

them together.

Balmutus having first, with the lap of his cloak. wiped his mouth and nofe, advanced towards Roxana, and faluted her, but with fuch open mouth, that he had like to have turned her stomach; and then, after having stared on her face a while, I think, faid he, we may fit down together, for I have something to say to you. After they were feated, Balmutus thus pursued his discourse: Roxana, my father and mother have been this long time urging me to take a wife; but I was not hasty in that affair; for hafte makes waste, as the saying is. At last, both they and others told me, that you were a well-favoured pretty maiden; and Balbus (whom you know, for he was a servant to your father, and is now my father's cook) has often told me of you, and speaks much in your commendation; and his wife oftentimes founds your praise before my mother; where. upon both my father and mother urged me to come in fuit of you: And so I came to your father, and propos'd the bufiness to him, and I find he is content, if so be that you are content: And I am fure Balbus would be a merry man to hear that we were agreed, and would be glad to give himself a bot coat in making ready our wedding-dinner, and would wield the ladle merrily that day, What fay you to it, pretty maid? 'O heavens, faid Roxana, how happy am I now! and · how has fortune favour'd me in fending me fo wife a sweetheart, who moves not in matters of importance without grave advice, nor thinks of marrying without the counsel of the kitchen! And it will add much to my happiness, and contribute to my ease and satisfaction, if I marry Balmutus, that I may make Balbus merry!' But are you well pleas'd with my offer, faid Balmutus? ' Do you doubt it, said Roxana, I am as well pleas'd as Di-" ana was with Acteon, when she transformed him ' into a stag: But Balmutus will fave the labour of fuch a metamorphofis, fave only that lovely creature's head-ornament, which marriage and a witty ·-woman

Ī

I

n

ð

1,

n

d

e

be

er

ly

a-

nd

ife

n-

r-

nd

ite.

us.

ell

ou.

im

of

ea-

lan

woman may fit him with, in time.' I do not know, faid he, what you mean by your Dana's and Teons, nor your Mataformoses; but, and if you be content to marry me, I am content to marry you: And I hope you will not be the less content when I tell you that I have means to sustain you in as good condition as any gentleman's wife in the country: For, besides what my father will settle upon us at marriage, I have corn and black cattle, and a good flock of sheep in the hill, which furnishes me with money, when other gentlemen want : And if we were once married, our sheeps-wool, by your Virtue, would supply us with many needful things in the house. But replied Roxana, I do not understand that fort of ' housewifery, nor do I intend to learn it upon ' your flocks.' It would feem then, faid Balmutus, that you do not like the bargain. May hap, you like the worse of me because I am not my father's eldest son; but what's that to the purpose? We are all one man's and one woman's children; and I think my felf as good a man as my elder brother any day in the year. And altho' he is older than I, that matters not a rush, He knows well enough that I will not let him take a thong of my leather; and my mother has promis'd to furnish my house as well as his, and to store my stalls with cows and calves. 'It feems, indeed, faid Rox-" ana, that your mother is very fond of that kind of cattle, when she has nurs'd such a calf of her own.' Nay, Damsel said Balmutus, if you are such a proud scornful companion, and can use no virtue, the back of my hand to you; for truly, maiden, you are not for me. Get you gone you calf, faid Roxana, and use your eloquence among the beasts of your own kind, and never pretend to keep better com-' pany than Balbus and his wife.' And thus Balmutus went off, telling Menelaus, that fuch a highheaded, white-finger'd lady, was not for his handling.

But now we must represent a new scene; and altho' I cannot blame Roxana for having exercised her wit upon the greatest part of her lovers; yet the

little

little blind Cupid was resolved to be revenged of her, for her having ridicul'd love in all shapes, and made her sensible that she was not proof against his ar-

rows more than her neighbours were.

Menelaus having remov'd his family from his country feat, which you fee from this place, to a handfome house of his in Argos, it happen'd, that soon after, fome malecontents, who had, by the clemency of Adrastes escap'd the due punishment of their former rebellion, having a mind to play the old game again, bandied in confiderable numbers not far from Argos; which the government having intelligence of, an order was fent to the magistrates of Argos to draw out the train bands, who with fuch of the standing forces as were quarter'd nearest the city, should march against the rebels. The magistrates of Argos muster'd their forces, and gave the command of them to Pyramus, (formerly mention'd as the worthy lover of Roxana,) who, for loyalty, courage, and good understanding, had a very good reputation in the whole province.

Pyramus kept his train bands apart from the regular troops, but was subject to the command of the colonel of those forces. Yet, being brave in his own person, and of known affection to the king's interest, he eafily obtain'd leave to skirmish with the rebels. which he did to fo good purpose, that he defeated many parties much superior to his own, and acquired vast reputation. And when the whole forces, at last, came to a decifive battle, the commander of the regular forces having been kill'd by an arrow, almost in the beginning of the action, Pyramus came so seafonably to the relief of the king's forces, and behav'd so well in every part of the action of that day, that the intire victory obtain'd over the rebels, was justly attributed to his courage and conduct. And he who fucceeded to the chief command of the regular forces, in the place of him who had been killed, was fo just and modest as to own it: So that, after they had defeated the rebels, they made their entry into Argas, with a great number of prisoners, with the acclama-

tions

tions of the people, and all the honours the city could do them. The windows were full of the principal ladies and people of fashion, and spread with the richest tapestry: And all along as they march'd, the ladies threw down flowers, and the people in the streets huzza'd them as they pass'd. But when Pyramus pass'd along the streets, he rode with such a grace, and saluted the ladies at the windows and balconies with such a becoming modesty, that he gain'd an u-

niverfal applause.

r,

le

r-

1-

d-

tf-

n-

ir

ne

m

A

w

ng

ch

ď

y-

of

ın-

ole

zu-

co-

wn

eft,

els.

ted

red

aft.

re-

floi

ea-

v'd

hat

ftly

vho

or-

s fo

had

gos,

maions

Among the rest of the spectators of this triumph, Roxana and I, from a window, beheld the cavalcade; and afterwards were present, with the chief ladies of the city, in the town-hall, and heard the chief commander of the king's forces, who spoke first, give an account of the battle, in which he attributed the victory intirely to Pyramus, which he, on the other hand, ascrib'd to the good disposition made by the deceas'd general; and to the vigorous pursuit of it by the gendeman who fucceeded him in the command. And added, that whatever the train-bands had done, which he own'd was very confiderable, it was owing to their own bravery, and the conduct of the inferior officers, whom he had endeavour'd to fecond as far as he was able. This modesty of Pyramus serv'd only to enhance his glory; and the mayor and other magiftrates not only did him justice by their reception of him, but likewife by extolling his good behaviour in a letter to the king upon that subject.

As foon as the ceremony was over, we retir'd among the rest. But all the rest of the day, I perceiv'd Roxana scarcely spoke a word, and delighted to be alone more than usual, and retir'd sooner than ordinary. I said nothing to her that night, altho' I observ'd a great alteration in her behaviour: But the day following, perceiving her thoughtfulness to increase, and that she often smother'd her sighs, I went to a window, where she was leaning all alone, and ask'd her what was the meaning of that sudden change in her temper: To which she only answer'd that I had mistaken her. But her sace was so overspread

with

with a sudden blush, that I found she did not deal sincerely. However, I did not press her at that time: But, about our ordinary time of going to bed, cousin, said she to me, I find myself much out of order, and therefore should be oblig'd to you, if you would be my bed fellow this night. I readily confented to the motion, and being in bed, I found that she did nothing but change postures and sigh'd often, when she thought I was asseep. But we did not speak to one another, because I had pretended to be asseep, being curious to find out, by her secret behaviour, what her malady was, and to give her my best advice and assistance.

As foon as the morning light appear'd, finding her awake (as indeed she had been almost the whole night) I ask'd her the reason of the alteration I perceiv'd in her. ' Melidora,' faid she, with a figh which the endeavour'd to stifle, ' Did you observe * Pyramus the other day.' Yes coufin, said I; but what do you mean by that question? ' Did you think, faid she, he looked like the same man he was be-' fore.' I found no change in him, replied I, except what his new office produced in him: And I always had so good an opinion of him, that I believ'd he was capable of any thing except to conquer Roxana. ' Ah cousin, said she, Pyramus is become more lovely, " more compleat, and more worthy than ever he was before. When I faw him march at the ead of his men, I thought he looked like Mars in the figure of Adonis: And then he commanded with fuch sweetness, and allured with such power, that ' no heart was able to refift his charms.' I am glad, faid I, that you are, at last, convinced of what every body else was long ago, of the merit of Pyramus; but I am afraid you have found it out too late; and that, thro' resentment of your contempt of him, when his love to you had brought him to the gates of death, he will now leave you to scorch in the flames I perceive be bas kindled in your breaft. ' Ah Melidora! faid fhe, that is what torments me. I know I deserve it; and I apprehend 'twill be my fate. Melidora! f tell

* tell me if there is any hope of appealing his in just anger, and reconciling myself to Pyramus.

Foolish Roxana, where were thy eyes? Where was thy judgment, thus to despise the lovely Pyramus.

· Speak, dear coufin, and comfort, if you can, the

· loft Roxana.'

deal

that bed.

you

con-

that ften,

peak

leep,

iour.

t ad-

g her

hole

on I

figh

but

nink, s be-

xcept

ways

was Ah

vely,

r he

ead

n the

with

that

glad,

every

mus;

and

when

leath,

! faid

eserve

dora!

' tell

Altho' I thought her fear was well-grounded : and that it was but just that her pride and felf-conceit should be humbled; yet I was forry to see her in fuch affliction: And therefore, whatever were my own apprehensions of her present condition, I judged it necessary to fay fome thing to comfort her; and to that end, I thus deliver'd my opinion. Dear coufin, do not afflict yourfelf without Caufe. It is true, you have reason to be angry with yourself for your inexcusable contempt of Pyramus; and as good reason now to be sensible of his worth: But you have no foundation to despair of pardon for your former behaviour. He has too generous a foul to study revenge apainst a lady, and too tender a heart not to accept an atonement of past injuries. Your beauty, which once inflam'd him, is not a bit diminish'd; nor do I believe it has been in the power of your disdain to enable him to pluck your image out of his heart, altho' he may have endeavour'd it; and if so, your behaving towards him in a different manner than usual, will soon recall that affection he formerly had for you. Do not then torment yourself with grief; but let us devise some cunning way to bring you together, without any reflection upon your bonour; and my beart presages a happy issue. 'But how is that to be effected? said Roxana; for I think I ought to die for love rather than discover it.' As to that, replied I, I have thought of an expedient which will save your honour, and yet, I hope, shall have the good effect we propose. I will apply to Thelifbe, to whom I will stily infinuate my surprize at Pyramus's absenting himself from your father's House: And when she answers me (as I know she will) that your slighting him is the occasion of it, I can, by the familiarity that is between us, pretend that that was only to try the constancy of VOL. II. bis

his affection; but that you have a better opinion of ber cousin Pyramus than of any man living; and that you have often commended him, which is not ordinary for you to do. I can also assure her, with truth, that it would be very agreeable to Menelaus. By this method, without discovering to her your present thoughts, I doubt not but, by her persuasions, I shall see Pyramus come back as full of love as he was at first. 'Well, said Roxana, you flatter me agreeably: But let us get up; and, dear Melidora, go about it straight.'

As foon as I was dreft, I went to Thelishe; but finding her scrupulous to endeavour to bring Pyramus back to Roxana, where he might be in danger of a new affront; as I was confident of Thelishe's discretion, and of her friendship to me, I made no scruple of trusting her with the secret, being assur'd that, in point of interest, Pyramus could not find a match

which would please all his friends so well.

Thelise undertook the task I impos'd upon her; but altho', she perform'd her part with all the sincerity imaginable, she soon let me know that she had not credit enough with her kinsman, to engage him to return to Roxana. He profess'd great regard for her, but solemnly declar'd, that no consideration should oblige him to embark in that sea, wherein he was so near to have been lost. And when Thelishe press'd him to, it, from all the considerations that she could think of, or I put into her mouth, he speed her short, and declar'd that he would give siendship with her, if she mentioned it again.

I durst not, for some time, discover the truth to Roxana, in whose his assirant I was afraid it might produce some very unlucky event; I therefore seign'd excuses of Theliste's not sinding a fit opportunity, and such like. But Roxana was not of a humour to be long blinded by such pretences; and therefore, taking me aside into her closet, she adjured me to tell her the whole truth, threatining me with hereternal hatred if I conceal'd the least circumstance from her. I finding her thus positive, desir'd she would give

nd

not

ith

us.

18-

me

ra,

but

mus

fa

cre-

uple

atch

her;

ceri.

not

n to

her.

ould

as fo

ess'd

could

her

dship

th to

night

ign'd

inity,

ur to

efore,

reter-

would

give

ther information in that time. Having obtain'd this I immediately discover'd the matter to her parents, defiring them to take the most prudent ways they could, to prevent the ill consequences I apprehended. They advis'd me to let her know the worst; and, in the mean time, they would think what was to be done farther.

Having therefore left them in great trouble for her, I return'd to Roxana, and told her minutely all that had past between Thelise and me. But having often blush'd, and as often turn'd pale, during my discourse, when I told her Pyramus's last resolution, she sunk down upon the bed whereupon she was sitting, and appear'd like one dead: But being recover'd of this fainting sit, she burst out into a flood of tears, and afterwards into these words:

Wretched Roxana! How does heaven chaftise thy folly and vanity! How does it wreck its anger upon thee for thy pride! How has the eye of the omniscient found thee out in thy fins ! And how does the divine justice recompence thee for thy faults! It is just, that thou who was't so high in thy own conceit, should'st now become the scorn and contempt of others. That thou, who was fo vain of thy imagin'd beauty, as to think it ought to be ador'd by all who faw it, should be convinced by this fatal experiment, that it is a worthless idol: And that thou, who took'ft fo much idle pains to adorn thyfelf to enfnare others in thy fetters, art now fallen into the trap thyfelf. And O how just that the who took a pride in despising others, hould now be the object of contempt herfelf. O foolish Roxana! How art thou punish'd for thy unjust disdain of the worthy Pyramus! How shalt thou now become the fcorn of thy less-deserving lovers! They will hear how Pyramus has reveng d their flighted loves; and even the blockhead Balmutus will make a jest of thee among his kitchen acquaintances. But alas! all this is nothing to the loss of Pyramus. O Pyramus! is my crime un-C 2 pardonable? 219117

pardonable? Is there no repentance can wipe as way my guilt? No facrifice to attone for my

fault? O pity me, generous Pyramus! I will

throw myself at thy feet, to obtain pardon for my disdain. But alas! Pyramus has no mercy in

flore for me. O that Pyramus could love Rexana, or that Rexana had been blind, and had never feen

" Pyramus."

In these, and many such complaints, did she confume feveral days, during which time, the faw no body but her parents and me. But all that any of us could fay to comfort her, had no effect. And as the had a great respect for them, she often wish'd herfelf out of the world as the lefs grief to them. She had her thoughts upon a hundred different projects; and indeed the talk'd to wildly, that I expected no less than that she should tuen delirious. But after she had, in her thoughts, weigh'd all the methods she could devife, and found them all ineffectual, her passion grew so strong, that it threw her into a violent fever; which, as foon as the perceived, Melidora, faid the, I find I have a fever; and I hope I shall die. Let it be your care to fave my reputation, by keeping all company from me, left my troubled faney make me discover what I wish Land conceal from myself. And therefore'let no physicians be fent for to me, for none but Pyramus can minister any physick to me, that will be of ufe.

Finding her in this condition, I left her mother with her, and calling Menelaus afide, I told him, that in this extremity, forms and punctilio's of honour were trifles not to be regarded. I therefore propot'd that I fhould be allowed to go and acquaint Pyramus with the truth of Roxana's condition; for, as he is a man of honour, faid I, he will not expose her, if it is not in his power to recover her: But I am confident, that if his heart is unengaged, her present fituation

will revive his love.

Menelaus, who would have done any thing in his power to fave his daughter, bade me do as I thought proper; and so I went privately to Pyramus's house, where,

2-

mv

vill

for

in

na.

don

on-

bo-

us

the

er-

She

ts

no

the

The

her

lido-

e I

Can -

or to

k to

ther

that

nout

os'd

amus

he is

if it

dent.

ation

his

night

ouse,

here,

where, having represented Roxana's case to him, he received the account with a countenance which shew'd the excellency of his disposition. And when I had finish'd the relation of her misfortune, wiping some tears from his eyes, Melidora, faid he, think not that my refentment of any injury I may have receiv'd from Roxana, has taken such possession of my mind as to make me lose the esteem I shall always have of her virtues, or to fuffer me to neglect any opportunity to testify my respect for her worth and beauty. And in her present condition, the should find me a most ready and willing phy-' fician, if it were in my power to contribute to her perfect cure. But that you may not mistake me, or attribute that to cruelty or refentment, which proceeds from a quite different cause, I must frank-' ly discover to you, what makes it impossible for " me to give any relief to Rexana, without being the baseft of men; and altho' there are some very important reasons which make it proper for me to conceal it for fome time, I shall make no difficulty. to entruft it to your discretion. There is another lady, to whom I am engaged in fuch first bonds of reciprocal affection, that I am no longer in my own power; fince I owe to her affection and merit all the love I can shew or conceive for any woman. So that, you fee, Melidora, that it is not in my power to answer your expectations, or Roxana's. undeferv'd love: But, if there is any thing you can think of, confident with my truth and honour, for the service of Roxana, you shall see with · what cheerfulness I shall fly to shew my regard for her. If vifits, expressions of real kindness, or evidences of concern, and true efteem and re-' spect, can contribute to Roxana's health, I am ready to be dispos'd of as you shall direct me. For ' I can, with truth, affure you, that I would willing-' ly suffer death, rather than have any accession to the death of Rexana, if I could, with honour, fave her from it. C-3

This.

This frank declaration of Pyramus, altho' it damped all my hopes, yet gave me not the least room to tax him of cruelty, or want of regard for a young lady; and hoping that his presence might be of service to her, I willingly accepted of his offer of going along with me to fee her; and having gone to Menelaus's house together, I left him with the old gentleman, who received him with much affection, and went myself to prepare Roxana for his visit. But, as foon as he came into the room (which I was afraid would have cost her another fainting fit) she rais'd her head from the pillow, with great calmness, to return his falute; and he having begged her permission to fit down by her bed-side, taking her, with much affection, by the hand, 'Sweet Roxana, faid he, I am griev'd at the heart to fee you fick. And I, worthy Pyramus, (faid Roxana, interrupting ' him) rejoice to see you well; and am oblig'd to you for this vifit, which shews how far your courtely can overcome my indifcretion, and that you have the goodness, not only to bestow favours, where there is no merit, but can with kindness overcome injuries. But how is it possible, that Pyramus should be forry to see her sick, who was so fenfeless as not to be touch'd with his sickness? Dear Roxana, faid Pyramus, would to God you were as free from all fickness, as my heart is void of all refentment of what is past, in which it is too condescending in the most excellent Roxana, to charge herfelf with any error or indifcretion; and too acknowledging, to make any reckoning of the poor civilities of Pyramus, in which the · favour redounds to himself, by gratifying his own affection, which was never fo much rooted out of his heart, as to make him unconcern'd at Roxana's affliction, or to hinder him from a fincere sympathy with her in her sufferings: And therefore, sweet Roxana, added he,' preffing her hand gently, ' do me the justice to believe, that whilst your body languishes with sickness, my foul is filled with forrow and.

and grief, which can only be abated by your hap-

py recovery.'

' it

moc

ung

fer-

go-

e to

old

ion,

rifit.

was

fhe

nefs,

per-

with

faid

ck.

ting

te

our-

urs.

ness

Py-

s fo

fs?

you

void

t is

ma,

on;

ning

the

nwe

t of

na's

pa-

veet

do

lan-

TOW

and.

Roxana return'd him thanks, in a handsome manner for his good wishes; but Pyramus would not make any reply to it, left too long a conversation might be a prejudice to her health, and foon after took his leave. He made her feveral other visits, and treated her with great civility and respect, but, after the first visit, which gave her some hopes, she complained to me, that altho' she had great satisfaction in his company, and that he expres'd himself very affectionately as a friend, she saw no sign of the For, faid she, ' if Pyramus were in love, I lover. know he does not want words to express himfelf. But, have you not observ'd, Melidora, that when my words gave him as fair an opportunity, as was confiftent with modefly, to have explain'd himself upon that subject, with what art and dexterity he avoided any particular engagement; chufing his words fo, as to gratify my prefent paffion, in order to flatter me out of my fever, but not to give me any folid ground; to hope the return of his former love.'

Tho' I was convinced of the truth of what she faid; yet I endeavour'd to persuade her, that her jealousy only created those doubts in her mind: But, her apprehensions thereof were so strong, that the trouble of her mind soon brought her body to a very low condition. Yet, the frequent visits of Pyramus had kept her passions so under the conduct of her reason, that we prevail'd with her to let physicians be call'd to her; who having visited her several times, and given her, to no purpose, things to abate her sever; the ninth night being come, they declared her condition to be dangerous, and the event doubtful. But that night produced a strange change, which their prescriptions had no hand in.

About the middle of the night, she fell a sleep, and continued so for several hours; and, as soon as she wak'd, call'd for me, and, with a cheerful voice, Cousin, said she, order my clothes to be got ready, for

C 4

I must go to church. I thinking she was raving, made, her no answer; but, soon after, she ask'd, if her maid had brought her clothes? 'Roxana, said I, com'pose yourself to sleep; you are in a poor condition,
'to go abroad.' Cousin, said she, I am better than you think; my fever is gone, and my head is sound; do not appose my resolution; for, by the blessing of God, I will go to church this day. But if any one is in the chamber, let them remove, and I will satisfy you concerning my design. So, after I had shut the door, I felt her pulse, and finding that she was indeed free of her fever, and perceiving, by her speech, that she was not delirious, I sat down upon her bed-side, and heard her speak to me in these words:

Melidora, I have had good rest this last night, by which I find my felf fo well refreshed, that I hall be able to perform what I propose. But I · shall now tell you the occasion of my resolution. In my fleep, I had a long conversation with Pyra-" mus; the conclusion of which was, that he eare nestly pres'd me to go to church this morning, where, he affur'd me, I should receive full fatisfaction of my defires, and be betroth'd to my · fweet-heart. This was not spoken to me transfently, or like a dream; but, in such a lively manner. that, I am convinc'd, it was Pyramus's good angel, and that he himself will meet me at church, and plight his faith to me before the priest. This I am the more confirm'd in, by the sudden change I find. in my felf, it being impossible, that any thing, less than an angelical hand, could have given me such · Arength as I find in my felf, by this one half-night's · reft.'

Finding her bent upon going abroad, I thought the best way to dissuade her from it, was to let her see her own weakness, which I thought to have been such, that, in several days, she would not have been able to walk the room without help. I therefore desired her, to try whether she could stand alone. But how was I amaz'd, when I saw her get out of bed, without any help; and, putting on her morning-gown,

gown, she walk'd to the window, as vigorously as if the had not been fick, and from thence to her closet. I went immediately to acquaint her parents with what had happen'd, who having tried, in vain, to make her alter her resolution, consented to it, for fear of a relapfe, if they should have restrain'd her, by their authority, from what she was eagerly bent upon.

Roxana, therefore, dress'd her felf in the handfomest fuit she had, and we went to the temple together; where, having waited some time before we enter'd, (Roxana expecting to fee Pyramus, as the afterwards told me) we at last went to the pew, where the ladies of Menelaus's family us'd to be; the comforting her felf, that Pyramus would wait her

coming out.

ade

her

m-

ion.

ban

d;

od.

the

on-

felt,

her.

was.

ard

at L

L

on.

ran

ar.

ng,

t15+

my

nt-

er,

gel,

and

am

find

less

uch

nt's

ght

her

een

een

des

But

ed.

ng-

vn,

After prayers, in which Roxana join'd with great devotion, the priest mounted the pulpit; where, taking the gospel in his hand, he and these words of our Saviour, (as the text for what he was to difcourse upon :) If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for, it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. In difcourfing from which words, the priest deliver'd such divine doctrine of felf-denial, and crucifying the fleft with its affections and lufts; and shewed such an absolute necessity of doing so, for all who defired to escape the torments of hell, and to enjoy the pleasures of heaven; and expressed all this in so pathetic a manner, as moved the hearts and passions of the audience, in a very visible degree. And then he perfcrib'd fuch excellent rules, for enabling them to perform this necessary duty, that he made it plain to their understanding, that it was very possible to be but upon pend

Never did I fee Roxana give fuch attention to a fermon, in all my life, before; the did not lofe a fingle word of it, nor take her eye off the priest during the whole discourse. But when I heard her say, atter all was over, ' Melidora, let us go straight home," without so much as mentioning Pyramus, I was perfuaded, ?

C 5

, NO DOLL

fuaded, that she was heartily affected with what she had heard. She walk'd flowly, without speaking one word, and feem'd to be in a deep meditation. And, when she came back to her own room, "Melidora, faid she, I hope God Almighty takes care of Roxana, and fent the good Angel of Pyramus, to do me a good office.' Having faid this, she retir'd; and, having spent some time in her closet, she came to her parents and me, and having taken some refreshment, the appear'd in a more ferious disposition, but not mix'd with melancholy or grief. After the had staid with us for some little time, she begg'd we would not diffurb her for fome days, except when she came to us of her felf, which she would do to refresh her body; and she seem'd, in a short time, to be as fettled in her mind as ever she was, and upon a better foundation.

Having continued in her retirement for three days, except once or twice a day, to make very spare meals, she came out the fourth morning; and, having desir'd a particular audience of her father, she fell upon her knees before him, and spoke to him

as follows : My dear father, I come this morning, to beg two bleffings of you: The first is, that you will sgraciously pardon those errors and offences, into which I have been precipitated, by giving way to the impetuous torrent of my unguarded passions; and have abus'd your paternal kindness and indulsence, thro' the wildness of youth, and petulancy of humour: By which I have, to my shame and s grief, occasioned much forrow to my too indulegent parents. Nor do I beg your fergiveness, in in order to abuse your goodness, as I have too often done hitherto, but upon condition of a more dutifel and pious behaviour for the future; of which, as 4 I have taken up a ftrong resolution. I hope God will affift me to make it good If your indulgence will grant this first request, I shall then be encourag'd to sproceed to the other. Here Rexana stop'd, to wait her father's answer; who, with tears in his

eyes, faid these words:

the-

one

nd.

ra,

me

nd,

her

ent.

not

taid ould

fhe:

re-

to

na.

ree

ery

her,

him

beg

will

into

y to

ns.;

dul-

incy

and

dul-, in

ften

i, as

will

will

d to

to

wait.

'My dear child, as I have been always inclin'd, rather to pity thy follies, than to punish them, so I do now, from my heart, forgive every thing in thee, that may be thought to have bred me any displeasure: And this my pardon I seal with my blessing.' And then he laid his hand upon her head, and would have rais'd her up; but Roxana, telling him that she desir'd to continue upon her knees, till she had made her second request, proceeded thus,

The next favour I beg of you, Sir, is, that fince, by the laws of God, and those of the land, "I am at your disposal, you will be pleas'd to give ' your consent to a resolution I have taken, to continue a virgin all my life. And therefore, laying afide all thoughts of any hulband for me, you will ratify this resolution, and suffer me to dedicate myself to a devout and religious life. This I " was call'd to four days ago, by the mouth of God's "minister. And, altho' I would not presume to make any vow of celibacy, without your confent, I most humbly beg of you to approve of my fincere intention, of forfaking and renouncing those passions and affections, which have prov'd my fin and fnare; and, of dedicating my future life, to " acts of devotion and piety."

Menelaus aftonish'd at this sudden change, was at a loss, for some time, what answer to make: At last, making her rise from her knees, he express'd his mind

as follows...

Roxana, your words have not a little troubled me; and when you have confider'd the matter more maturely, you will perhaps find, that this sudden resortation is not so well grounded as you at present believe, Do you think, that you cannot be religious, althoryou had a husband? Or, that there is no going to beaven, but in the virgin zone? Will you exclude all married people from beaven? God forbid, replied Roxana, that I should be either so igno-

rant, or so uncharitable; I know, marriage is not only lawful, but that it is Gop's ordinance, and is declar'd to be honourable; and that our Lord has, by his own birth, fanctified both the flates of marriage and virginity, (his own mother, altho' a virgin, being under the bonds of marriage.) Nay, I am persuaded, that many who have lived and died in wedlock, are now in Abraham's bosom, and fhall enjoy the recompence of the just, at the last judgment. But, as the same physick is not for all constitutions, I am persuaded, that the same fate which may promote the falvation of one, may hinder that of another; and, I think, I may fay fo from experience. For, whilst my thoughts. had but a tendency towards marriage, I was fo-· little miftress of myfelf, that my passion usurp'd the dominion over me, blinded my reason, and withdrew my affections from heaven; and led me into a thousand follies and vanities, which I thought: necessary to procure love, or to render me acceptable where I loved. And, if I should still con-tinue the same purposes, I have no security that I fhould not fall into the fame fnares, having lately had fuch proof of my own weakness. Befides, you are no stranger to the cares of a married state; and St. Paul feems to have been acquainted with it, when he faid, She that is married, careth for the Things of the world, how she might please her Husband. This I am so much afraid of, that I have reason to be thankful to Providence, that balk'd my defires; for I am convinc'd, if I had entered into the married state with Pyramus, I should have didoliz'd him. Add to this all the other cares that attend a wife, a mother and a mistress. I know, that every one cannot live innocent in a fingle flate; and, for fuch, the fame apostle has pronounc'd it better to marry than to burn. ' But, for my part, I trust in God, I can get the better of my passion for marriage, by that measure of inward grace, which I have receiv'd, and by the ordinary use

pride

of outward austerities; so that I can live a single life with more satisfaction, and can serve God with

less distraction and Avocation, than if I should en-

ter into a married state.'

But, daughter, faid Menelaus, What will the world fay to this sudden change? Will not people's mouths be open to tax you of Hypocrify, as being driven to this resolution out of pride and passion, rather than from a Principle of Religion? Will they not reflect upon the rife of this alteration? And, finding that, from a late violent passion to Pyramus, you have renounced the world, will it not give them a handle to fay, that your affection to him having been disappointed, you were so touched with the sense of that affront. that you were fain to betake yourfelf to the baven of religion, to repair a ship-wrecked reputation; or. that you had so little power to withdraw your love, that you have abandon'd yourfelf to melancholy, and frive to cloak your despair under the Veil of devotion? And if the ill-natur'd world take up that opinion, it will not be easy to beat them out of it.

Dear fir, faid Roxana, do not think that I have run blindly into this new resolution, without considering the confequences of it. And I have so much the more eafily got over this block, by confidering, that there is nothing more uncertain than common. opinion, and nothing more an enemy to religion and peace, than too scrupulous an attachment to vain reputation, and popular applause, which is seldom founded upon truth and justice, but upon caf price and humour. Look into the world, you shall · fee virtue neglected, nay, even vilified; whilft vice rides triumphant, and is applauded. Is not devo-* tion ridiculed, and open impiety commended ? * Zeal for God is called passion; and lukewarmness, moderation: Sincerity and honesty, are taxed as folly and imprudence; whilft deceit and diffimulation are reckon'd wisdom. Patience and forgivee ness are called cowardliness; and revenge, fortitude: Humility and meekness are branded with the odious epithet of meannels of spirit; while

pride is dignified with the title of a due preservation of decorum. Who then would mar his peace, and hazard his falvation, for the mistaken breath of popular opinion? Is it not this vain trisle which puts people upon most of the ills that we see every day committed? To be well spoken of, rather than to be really virtuous, has undone many souls. To get a name, has put people upon a thousand unwarrantable actions. And as your heroes in ancient times, cut one another's throats for same, so

people to this day, for vain airy applause, are guilty of many crimes, for which God will bring

them to judgment.'

But, daughter, said Menelaus, altho' I agree to the truth of a great part of what you have said; and am sensible, that we ought not to commit a crime, to gain a mistaken applause; yet I cannot come into a disregard of reputation, or an unnecessary prostituting it, or exposing it to hazard, where a known duty does not lead us to do so. A good name is rather to be chosen than riches. And therefore we ought, for our own sakes, to take care of our reputation. No is it less necessary for the sake of others, before whom we should make our light shine; but, most of all, for the glory of God; that others, seeing our good works, may glorify our father which is in heaven.

Do not, dear father, so far mistake me, replied Roxana, as to imagine that have no value for reputation, when it is understood, as it ought to be, a just applause for true virtue. I think myfelf, in honour and conscience, oblig'd to shun those evils, nay, even the appearance of them, which may justly bring upon me the imputation of wickedness. Nor did I mean to excuse such as give " themselves to vice, and think they may outface fcandal by a bold undervaluing the common opinion of the world. Nay, farther, I think myfelf oblig'd in conscience, to do every thing that I · lawfully may, to procure the love and efteem of the world, that I may be the more capable of doing them good; and therefore, I condemn those unjust.

0

d

a

y

r

-

,

d

T

0

-

e

h

-

e

e

i-

If I

of

fe ift

JUC

"unjust and unnecessary provocations, which an affectation of wit and humour, makes too many commit, and which I heartily repent of, and beg pardon of all those against whom I exercis'd this mischievous talent. I think myself bound to shew all the complaifance that is confiftent with truth and innocence, towards all, the world. But when I fpeak against this applause of the world, and what is called reputation, it is levell'd only against such as make the world's opinion the principal end of their actions, as the Pharisees did their alms, to be ' seen of men, and for the praise of men. I object against such an attachment to vain reputation, as to be ty'd up in those common actions of life, which regard ourselves only, to the receiv'd opinion, however innocent the contrary practice may be, and even when deviating from the beaten apath, may be much more convenient for a man's health, or his affairs; fuch as, in building his house, regulating his family, ordering his table, and the like. But, more especially, do I condemn that itch for reputation, that would prompt ' me to neglect a commanded duty, because it is obfolete, or to practife a vice, because it is become common. Nor should the common cry of the hypocrify of doing the one, or the preciseness of abflaining from the other, prevail with me, to neglect the duty, or venture upon the fin, because the world had learn'd to call good evil, and evil good. The great end of a religious life, ought to be the glory of God, and the falvation of the fouls of ourselves and others; if this is our aim, we ought and will purfue it thro' evil report and good report, as deceivers and yet true. And whoever puts the applause of men in the balance with their duty to God, they come into the number of those whom our lord condemns in the gospel; and that applause shall be all the reward they are like to have; and, very often, they are even disappointed of that. So that, dear fir, I have made myfelf

eafy about what the world can fay. For, as I shall always take care, not to give any just occasion to censure me, for any real crime, so, if they will be fo ill-natur'd as to fpeak evil of me without cause, and especially, if they call any virtue, they shall fee in me, by the contrary names, or paint my actions in wrong colours, I shall remember, that they reprefented St. John Baptist's austerity, and our bleffed Lord's fociable temper and behaviour, in a very false light; and I shall be glad to folblow my lord, in the way of felf-denial, and humility, let the world fay what they will.'

But, my dear, faid Menelaus, have you no regard to my family, of which you are the only child? And shall that fortune, which has been fo long in our race, and which is not contemptible in itself, go out of our

blood, by your living a fingle life?

' If the propagating your posterity, had any real good in it, faid Roxana, I hope God Almighty, for your virtue and my mother's would have bleffed you with fons. But, as in private families, * there feems to be more of imaginary happiness than real, in a long succession of progeny, and if I may prefume to fay fo, a spice of vanity, I cannot think that a sufficient reason to be a bar to my defign. But, if you resolve to keep up the dignity of your ancestors, and the memory of the family, you want not male relations to fettle your festate upon; for I shall want but a small portion of your substance, to enable me to live in the manner I propose. And if I can save out of that, as much as shall help those who want any relief I can give them, I shall be well pleased to see you give away your estate to whom you please. I only beg that, with " your approbation and my mother's, and with your beandiction, Imay profecute my intention of renouncing the world, and devoting myfelf to a religious life." Menelaus having consulted his lady, and, with

much a-do, by my persuasion, prevail'd upon her to confent, they both went to her, and gave her their bleffing, upon her intended renouncing the world;

but,

.

H

to

90

e,

H

ny

at

nd.

ır,

ol-

u-

rd

nd

ce,

207

eal

ty,

ef-

es.

efs

if

1

oar

he

he

ur

non

an

as

an

ay

ith

be-

ing

ith

to

en

d ;

ut,

but, with this express condition, that she should not leave her father's house, but allow them all the timeshe could spare from her devotion which she readily consented to.

As foon as the had finished this great affair, the call'd me into her chamber; and, taking out all herjewels, and gaudy ornaments, after having made mea present of some of them, she desir'd I would dispose of the rest, which I did, and brought her the money; and it was distributed to the poor by herorder. Thus the lives in her father's house, setting apart such a portion of her time, every day for her devotion, for which she frequently retires to this. place when the weather is fair; the rest of her time she bestows in sewing, and such other work as. is proper, making the poor her brokers, to dispose of her work for their own use. But, as you have feen, she is not averse to civil conversation, but sees company frequently, and fometimes takes a share in innocent recreations; infomuch, as her company is courted by all the people of merit in the neighbourhood:

Thus Melidora ended her flory; and Achates having return'd her thanks, and expressed a great esteem for Roxana, to whom he begged of her coufin to make his compliments, he took leave of her, and return'd to the house of Calomander; where having told Aristogenes and Calomander the interview he had with Roxana and her coufin, 'There ' are, faid Calomander, some rare instances of Providence, in the flory of that young lady; and, if you were well acquainted with her, you would, with me, think her fit to be a pattern for all the religious ladies of the age. She has a clear underflanding, a ready wit, and a great deal of knowledge, without vanity or oftentation: She is courteous without affectation, and religious without being precise: She knows more of the disputes. and fenfeless divisions that are among us, both with respect to essentials and trifles, than half the Ladies of the kingdom, but the joins in none of

them; for she follows none of the mountebanks in religion, but keeps to the prescrib'd forms of the church; and I have heard her, with great pleasure, solidly maintain the cause of the church and churchmen, against such as run into new-sangled opinions, or take upon them to censure what they do not understand, or have nothing to do with. There is particularly one phanatick lady, who gave herself a great deal of liberty before Roxana, to censure the discipline of the church, and the behaviour of the

clergy, to whom Roxana, with the greatest modes. ' ty, made this reply.' I dare not impeach Almighty God's wisdom, as if he knew not how to govern the world, because he does not dispose affairs, here below, according to our appetites. Nor will I presume to murmur against his dispensations, because he has not allowed our fex the privilege of governing his church, and ordering his altars. I rather think it our happiness, that we enjoy the innocent freedom of being exempted from the care, and confequently from being accountable for it; and that God has laid the charge of it upon · shoulders more proportionable for such a burthen, for which they are answerable to their master at the great day of accounts. And therefore I dare not despise, much less reproach and revile the least of those messengers of the king of heaven; lest I fhould be found to despise their great master. priest's robes shall not only secure him from the fcourge of my tongue, but shall procure him reverence from my heart, for the fake of his office. And when I confider, that we are charg'd to obey those who have the rule over us, and to submit our-· selves, because they watch for our souls, as they that "must give an account; I am convinced, that obedience to their commands is an indispensible duty, and disobedience and contempt of their admonitions, a very grievous fin. And therefore, I dare not disobey them; unless they command what is contrary to the plain tenor of their commission. And, in doubtful matters I think my felf fafer

k3

he

re;

h-

ns,

is fa

he

he

ef.

m,

to

nst

ng

we

om

ble

en, at are

aft I A

the

re-

ce.

ur-

bat

be-

iti-

are

t is

on. fer

to

to follow their dictates, than my own fancy. And as to order and decency, I shall leave those to prescribe rules for it, whom Christ has trusted with the government of the church. These things do not come within my sphere, nor will they be placed to my account. I never heard, that women were called to preside in church-matters; and I would rather be found, at our Lord's coming, employ'd at wool or flax, than to have my tongue exercised in censuring his priests, or my industry employed in scusses about discipline and government.

You have given me such an idea of Roxana, said Aristogenes, that I long to see her. That you may, when you please, said Calomander. To-morrow then; said he, let us go thither. Which being agreed to, they were called to dinner; and, after it was over, retiring to the garden, Calomander, at Aristogenes's desire, thus pursu'd the thread of his former story.

ALLEGATES AND AL

The Continuation of the History of ADRA-

YOU may remember, that, last night, I lest Adrastes safely landed in Sicily, whither he had been driven by the madness of his rebellious subjects: Let us next enquire into the state of the church and

kingdom, after his exile.

Some scatter'd troops of the royal army only remain'd; but their power was soon crush'd by the forces of Amphitryo, some of them being overcome, and taken prisoners by him or his lieutenants, and others who had betaken themselves to strong-holds, in order to wait a more favourable opportunity of taking the field, in conjunction with such of their loyal friends as they kept a correspondence with) being betray'd by false.

Alse brethren, were either surpris'd and taken, or forced to capitulate and submit to the conquerors. And then, all true-hearted subjects walk'd in private retirements, as so many ghosts, griev'd to see their country opprest, religion trodden down, the laws overturn'd, their states and lives at the mercy of usurping rebels; and, which was worse, all this without any prospect of recovery. For,

Amphitryo having fubtilly infinuated himself into the affections of the soldiery, and canted himself into their good opinion, by hypocrify and deep diffimulation; got so far into power, by their affishance, that he usurp'd all the authority both of king and states, and exercis'd an uncontroulable jurisdiction over the

whole kingdom.

The leaders of the faction, and the first fomenters of the rebellion, who had from the beginning, conducted the unhappy nation thro' the various scenes of fraud and violence, now laid claim to be sharers in the spoils of the crown, and the pillage of the nation; and altho' they were willing to divide the plunder with him, whom they had rais'd to the degree of general, yet they only meant that he should rule as their minister, and give them an account of the administration.

But Amphitryo foon taught them, that they who refign their power into the hands of servants, for wicked purposes, and upon unjust designs, when the end is compass'd, must bow to them as to their lords and mafters, and only enjoy the fruits of their service at their discretion. For, after he had made their usurp'd authority the ladder to climb to the pinnacle of power, and, under pretence of zeal for their discipline, had prevail'd with him to trust him in all their dirty work, being as great a hypocrite as the godlieft of the Synedrians, he let them know, that he only made use of religion, as a fit engine to serve his turn, but that having caught the fish, there was no more occasion for the net. And therefore he told them, with the authority of a master, that if they offer'd to take upon them any more power than he thought fit to allow them, he would turn their discipline, after epifcopacy; and he did, in effect, fo clip their wings, that every one faw, there was an end of that exorbitant power which they had exercis'd fo long; and that their excommunications were no more than bruta fulmina: So that, as they were hated before for their tyranny, they now came to be despis'd, as being tools.

1

rs.

te

eir.

0-

p-

24.

nto

nto: la-

hat.

es,

the

ers

onof

in

n:

der.

ge-

eir

ra-

re-

ck-

end

and

at p'd

W-

ne,

rty

of

ade

but

afi-

rith

ake allow.

No fooner did the giddy multitude perceive the contempt with which Amphitryo treated the Synedrians, but they gave a loofe to the humour of reforming; and, out of the spawn of those who had first deftroy'd the beautiful church of Sicionia, there forung up a Babel of fects; each of which, after the example of their mother the Synedrian, and with as much truth, pretended to divine origin, and to be the only teachers fent by God.

It would be a task above my memory, to give you an exact lift of all the herefies, which at that time infested the kingdom. And it would be tedious to you to hear a recital of all the feveral blasphemics and nonfeme of the different tenets they broach'd, as doctrines of the gospel. I shall only name a few of the most considerable, and which abound amongst us to this day, and make head against one another with as much spite and virulence, as they at first conspir'd, and still entertain against the church and crown.

The next herefy to that of the Synedrians, was the Laccration, which would needs have the government of the church taken out of the hands of the clergy, and put into the hands of the laity. And this scheme making as many rulers as there were members, that is to fay, no rulers at all, got a quick footing among the godly, who were, every man of them, in their own conceit, qualify'd for being kings and priests of the house of God: And thus, under colour of christian liberty, destroy'd the little remains of order which the Synedrians had left. And these multiplied to tespecially by the countenance of Amphitryo, who forefaw that they could do him no hurt) that that they foon got the better of the Synedrians, and

turn'd their boafted discipline out of doors.

After these sprung up the Aphorisians, who, having a most extraordinary opinion of their own sanctity, separated themselves from the common herd of other men, and met in private with such as they term'd the regenerated, with whom only they would converse. But, altho' a loud cry of boliness, and bidding others stand aloof, was the only sign of regeneration among the set, yet they got proselytes; and, under the vizard of this separation for greater sanctity, these holy saints, in their private meetings, had other exercises than those which were purely spiritual.

The Antibrephians succeeded these; whose profess'd cruelty to the souls of poor infants, by excluding them from all the benefits of God's covenant, contrary to the scriptures both of the old and new testament, would make one wonder that they should have got any followers. And yet, such is the fatal consequence of departing from truth, and the overturning a lawful constitution, that people know not where to stop, but swallow the greatest absurdities, when their hand is once in, and they have given up their lawful and authoriz'd guides, to be led by the

Jack-a-lanthorn of craz'd brains.

The Necropistians came upon the heels of the others; a set who exclaiming against the exercise of virtue, and the practice of good works, as antichristian, set up dead faith, as the only grace of christianity; calling all the duties of mortification, repentance, obedience to God's commands, and adhering to the positive institutions of the gospel, salse comforts, and carnal confidence. For, according to them, Christ having done all for us, that was necessary for salvation, nothing is left for us to do, but only to believe in him, and let his merits be imputed to us, without any trouble on our part.

But the oddest seed of all was that of the Carcarelogi, whose principles and practices were so odd, and out of the common road, that you will wonder they were at first entertain'd, and much more that they

remain

nd

ng

le-

er.

be

fe.

ers

ng

Vi-

10-

er-

ro-

lu-

nt,

ew

ald

tal

er-

not

ies,

up

the

103

0-

ot

ifti-

isti-

en-

ing

om-

em,

for

to

us,

03

aro-

and

hey

they

nain

remain to this day. Their tenets feem at once to be a burlesque upon religion, reason, and common civility; fo that some have been of opinion, that no body would be of this feet, unless he had first abdicated his reason, and was given up to strong delusion; or elfe, having a profligate conscience, had only embraced this out of the way opinion, to palliate some The first authors of this fect pretendfinister design. ed to an extraordinary inspiration, and extasses, which look'd liker demoniacal possessions, or oracular convulfions, than any manifestations of God's spirit. They trembled all over, and put on such faces as people do in epilepsies; and this only at times, when they pretended the spirit mov'd them: And then they utter'd a fort of broken fentences; and fo, by degrees, as they came to gather credit, their inspirations became more frequent, and the inspir'd more numerous; till, at last, the whole herd of them would needs pray and preach, as they pretended the spirit gave them utterance. They cry'd down the scriptures as dead letters, and dumb figures, till their spirit gave them life; that is, till they made them speak what language they thought fit.

I have often wonder'd, how these mountebanks came to keep up their party fo long as they have done; till, upon enquiry, I found that this fect, who professedly decry all human learning as antichristian, and explode common manners as idolatry, fo that they will not falute any one they meet in the common way, are the most politick cunning fociety of people in all Sicionia. They have their spies in all quarters of the kingdom, and their intelligence comes from all parts of the known world; and, at their feveral meetings, under pretence of religion, they support a trade, and manage a correspondence. thro' all christendom. And this makes me the rather give credit to what a worthy gentleman of my acquaintance affur'd me from good authority, that the first who fet up this fect, was one of Zerivello's tools, as I have good reason to believe all the other fects to have been. For, whoever will

look

look narrowly into their principles and practices, will eafily fee, that they are all Synedrians run to feed. And what hand the Romanifis had in producing the

Synedrians, has already been taken notice of.

I have given you a short sketch of the principles of all these sects, to shew you what the madness of the people was in that time of confusion; and I have said so little, both because I would not tire your patience, and because I am asham'd to expose the folly of my country. There were many others as ridiculous as these; but since they are dwindled away, I shall not be the first that shall revive them.

In the mean time, you must know, Sir, that all these sects, the lovely brood of the Synedrian Parity, feeing that there was no way to support themselves, but by paying their court to Amphitryo, they vy'd with one another, which should be most obsequious to him; but he had too much cunning to fet any one of them up too high. He faw the danger he had been in by the Synedrians; and altho' he had had the good luck to be an archer hypocrite than they, he was not fure he should always succeed so well: And therefore, now he had the power in his hands, he was refolved never to try the experiment, how far he could trust people, who had thrown down foundations. therefore play'd all the fects against one another; and, whenever he faw one losing ground, he gave it, at least under-hand, assistance; knowing well, that whilst they were in a condition to battle one another, there was no danger of their getting the better of him. So that, having no religion at all himself, he pretended to every one of them, that he was of their's: And he fo divided his affection, I mean the appearance of it, that they all thought him their own by turns. And this was the way he manag'd religion, being afraid of none but the true one, which he took great care to suppress.

Nor did he manage the affairs of the state with less policy: Having all the king's revenues in his hands, and, besides those, all the taxes which his former masters had rais'd to maintain the war against Adrastes,

and

it

lliv

ed.

the

of

eo-

lit-

and

my

as

not

all

ity,

ves,

y'd

s to

e of

een

ood

not

ore,

ved

ruft

He

and,

at

hilft

here

So

ided

And

e of

And

fraid

care

less

inds,

rmer

aftes,

and

and likewise the inexhaustible fund of confiscations, and fines upon the estates of such as were known to be of loyal principles, he not only paid his foldiers punctually, which kept them in his interest, but he was able to keep spies in all foreign courts; so that there was nothing of moment done any where in Europe, or in the east, but he was appriz'd of it. But his chief guard was upon what past in Sicily, where he knew who vifited Adrastes; which being known, made his majesty's subjects very cautious of going to him, for fear of their estates at home. And altho' one would have thought, that the few who attended Adrastes in his exile, could not have been brib'd to betray him; yet it is certain, that, even of those few, there was, at least, one of them a devil. that people were not in the wrong, when they faid, that Amphitryo found out the king's fecrets by dealing with the Devil.

But, altho' he often discovered secrets, which every one wonder'd how he came by, yet he sometimes made plots, and fram'd stories, to give the loyal party a distrust of one another; so that, what by his intelligence, what by his invention, and what by the strict guard he kept over all sorts of enemies, he suppress'd any thing like an attempt for the king's

restoration, all his own life-time.

But, as he knew there was a necessity of ingratiating himself with some part of the kingdom, in order to his fecurity, he did not trust to the garrisons he had placed in all the chief cities, (which he took care to remove from place to place, left they hould make too intimate a correspondence with the gentry of the country;) but took care to establish o good order and regulation thro' all the provinces, that the meanest boor was as safe, in his property, is the greatest nobleman; nay, that he might gain he hearts of the populace, he exempted them from he severe services they had been under to the nobiity, and made them more independent than they had ver been. And, as the rebellion had been carried on by the fcum of the nation, against the intention VOL. II.

of the generality of the nobles, (altho' too many had contributed to it unknown to them) his policy always was to keep the nobility under; which his Myrmidons did, by keeping garrifons fometimes in their houses, but always near such as were suspected: And then, the constant fear of consistations made

them quiet.

Thus did Amphitryo keep the nobility in awe by his power, and engag'd the people by his pretended love. And, as he paid his foldiers punctually, he kept them under such strict discipline, that the least complaint of any injustice from any of the army, was heard out of the mouth of the meanest shepherd, and, upon sufficient proof, was punished to the full of the damage done. And, as he had disarm'd all the kingdom except his army, he made his army protect

the kingdom.

Nor was he less vigilant against foreign invasions, for, being brave himself, and knowing that he had a brave nation to support him, he scorn'd to bribe foreign enemies, to let him live in quiet possession of his usurp'd power; but he sent his ambassadors to all the coasts of the Adriatic and Mediterranean, to let the several princes know, that, upon the least insult upon the smallest trading ship belonging to Sicionia, he would burn their sleet in their harbours, or whereever he met them; and, if that did not give sufficient reparation for the damage, he would take it out of the plunder of their capatal cities.

Nor was this a vain boast: For, having equip'd a fleet, he did not keep it at home in terrorem, but sent it into those seas, where the trade of the nation requir'd their assistance, and made some of the most powerful enemies of Sicionia disgorge some islands they had been long in possession of, and others gave him guaranté ports in their own kingdoms, for the security of the Sicionian trade. In short, he behav'd himself so, that there wanted nothing but a just title, to have made Amphitryo a glorious prince,

But

and this a renown'd nation.

cy

115

in

1:

de

by

ed

pt

m-

vas

rd,

of

the

ect

ns,

da

fo-

of

all

let

fult

nia,

ere-

ient

ot

ip'd

but

nati-

the

hers

for

be-

it a

nce,

But

But it was impossible we could be happy, whilst our natural prince was in exile. There was an absolute necessity to tax us, in order to maintain a standing army, for the support of the usurper. And altho' he had brought himself to be so dreaded abroad that he was under no apprehension of foreign invasion; yet the conscience of his sitting upon the throne of the injur'd Adrastes, and against the inclinations of the principal nobility, to whom he had not done any one favour, but to oppress and harrass them, made him see, that nothing but force could support his precarious title. And whatever grimace he might put on, his design must be to make the nation poor, in order to make them tame slaves.

In this manner did this great wicked man triumph over this poor deluded nation for feveral years; when providence, which was kinder to us than (by our former fins,) we had deferv'd, (and I wish I could not add, that our ingratitude fince, for the favours of heaven, have equall'd, if not outdone, the measure of our former iniquities;) providence, I fay, brought us out of our troubles, after a manner little expected, and which aftonish'd all the world, and brought Adrastes from a miserable exile (in which, thanks to the Romish faction, and the poor spirit of the princes who are govern'd by it, he might have starv'd, or been given up to be murder'd by Amphytrio's spies, but for the care of Heaven, and the loyalty of his own oppress'd subjects) to a glorious RESTORATION, and gave him possession of this throne with more pomp and fplendor than any of his predeceffors ever mounted

Altho' Amphitryo had omitted no possible means which wit or policy could contrive to secure the government to himself and his heirs after him; yet the conscience of his guilt in ascending the throne, made him so jealous of the people's affection, that he tried all arts to find out how they stood inclin'd. Sometimes he pretended to be sick, and shutting himself up, sent his emissaries to spread reports that he was

D 2 dangerously

dangerously ill, and anon, that there were some hopes of his recovery; and, at other times, it was given out that he was dead. Upon all which different reports, his spies were in every place to observe the countenances and behaviour of the people, and make report to him. Whether it was, that he found, by those fecret intelligences, that the people were weary of him; or, as others gave out, that by confulting astrologers, he found his prosperity at an end; or, as I am rather inclin'd to believe, the judgment of Heaven had rouz'd his guilty conscience, it so happen'd. that, from a counterfeit fickness, he fell into a real distemper, which seizing his head, threw him into a hypochondriac melancholy, which grew upon him to that degree, that he was full of imaginary fears; so that he would order his guards to be doubled; and then was afraid of his guards; and when he was furrounded by his most intimate friends, he would mifconftrue their looks and gestures, as tipping the wink to another, to execute the plot they had laid to murder him: and upon this suspicion would put some in prifon, and banish others.

This diftemper still encreasing, he had the most fearful ideas always present to him. One day he fancied his hands were dyed with blood, and calling for water, he began hastily to wash them; but after he had rubbed them with great force for a while, he cried out, What ! fill the redder ! Nor could all the persont presents persuade him but that the water was bloody by his washing in it. Soon after, going to walk in the palace-garden, he fell upon his knees, and called aloud, O Adrastes! pardon me, and restrain the fury of your soldiers: And then getting up of a sudden, he ran back towards the palace, where, meeting his own people, he fell on his knees again, and holding up his hands in a suppliant posture, O Adrastes ! said he, I own I am a rebel, but you are said to be a merciful prince. His friends feeing him diffracted, laid hands on him; and having brought him, by force, back to his room, the physcians were call'd, who order'd him to be bled. But,

But, when the surgeon pulled out his lancet, Amphitryo roar'd out in a most terrible manner, and began to struggle, so that they were fain to get cords to tie him. As soon as he saw the ropes, How, cried he, hang'd, quarter'd, and drawn! Well, I deserve it; but that fellow that is to be my executioner deserves it as well as I.' In this manner Amphytrio continued for some days, and then in a high fran-

tic fit gave up the ghost.

en

e-

ze.

oy ry

ng

as a-

d,

eal

im s;

nd

ur-

nif-

nk

ori

he

ing

ile.

all

wa-

go-

me, get-

pa-

his

ebel,

ends

ving

oled.

But,

Among Amphitryo's officers, Herocles was he who had the greatest interest, and likewise the highest command in the army under him. He was a gentleman of great prudence, and approv'd courage. His principles from his youth had been loyal, and he was in the king's army; but having been taken prisoner in one of the battles, and lain a long time in jail, Amphitryo, by his great art of dissimulation, and by a generous treatment decoyed him, against his principles, to take his side; which, altho' I cannot justify, yet, by the part he acted afterwards, he made a glorious attonement for it.

Herocles, knowing that Amphitryo had no other way, held the government of this kingdom, than Æolus is fabled to do that of the winds, by the weight of the mountains he pens them in; and that, (like those winds when they get vent) the popular humours getting loofe by the death of their controller, were in danger of rooting up the most solid structures, and might bring every thing into confusion; as he was too wife not to foresee, that the diversity of opinions and interests, in those distracted times, must split the populace into various factions, he set himfelf to contrive how he could bring those contrary winds to blow one way, and the different streams to run into one channel, so as to make a safe port for Adrastes to land in, which he saw plainly was the only way to fave his country.

In order to this, having fecured his army to him before, by his kindness to some officers, and crastily preferring those he did not like into other regiments, not so immediately under his own eye, so that

D 3

he had a confiderable part of the army at his devotion; his next policy was to try the pulse of the nobility, and the most considerable landed men. He quickly found that the former were fufficiently difgusted for having been forced to submit to the tyranny of underlings, and had a deep fense of the indignities they had fuffered under the usurpation. And as to the latter, they were not too well fatisfied with having been obliged to pay heavy taxes to support standing forces to keep themselves in awe. And, in short, he found that the kingdom in general (except fuch whose unpardonable treasons made them defpair of royal clemency) panted after Adrastes. This discovery gave him good hopes of carrying the defign he had long had in view, but had artfully concealed, for fear of giving umbrage to the jealous Amphitryo.

But, notwithstanding this general inclination, there was a great party made up of the several sects and factions nurs'd up under Ampbitryo's several friends, and particularly the Antibrephians, whose numbers were incredibly increas'd. These being jealous of Herocles, chose Cardamnus for their general, and, in a sit of enthusiastic zeal, march'd against Herocles, promising themselves an easy victory, and the possession of the kingdom to the saints. But Herocles falling upon them with his veterans, soon shewed them, that a lying spirit had gone out to deceive their false prophets. For, in a shorter time than the sounding the alarm lasted, he broke those troops of the Lord of Hosts, as they blasphemously called themselves, and took their canting general prisoner, whom he carried

in triumph to Sicyon.

The quick defeat of this formidable party, made the others a little wary how they took the field; fo that Herocles quarter'd his forces in and about the city, without discovering his intention to any one, which made many conjecture that he defigned to make himself another Amphitryo. But he soon undeceiv'd them: For having, by his letters, invited as many of the nobility as could come to Sicyon, and advis'd

advis'd the several cities and counties to send their representatives, to deliberate how to settle the government, in that critical juncture, he staid in Sicyon for several weeks, keeping his army under the strictest discipline, but, at the same time, the city in the utmost awe. For, as he remember'd well, that the seditious spirit which reign'd there, had supported the rebels in all their villanies, he thought he could not carry his point, without keeping the city in fear.

No fooner were the states assembled, than Heroeles, having first drawn up his army at such places as he thought most proper, went to the assembly, and having obtain'd audience, he thus spoke, to try their pulse, before he should risk the full discovery of his intention.

'My very noble lords, and dear compatriots! I'doubt not but you are sensible into what an unsettled condition and dangerous state this country and common-wealth is fallen by the death of Amphitry, being as a ship without a pilot or governor, expos'd to the fury of every wind. You see upon what a ticklish point both our religion and liberty stand, whilst the insolence of any person or party, who can make themselves uppermost, shall not only push religion and law in the sides, but overturn both at

pleafure.'

e

e

f-

7-

1-

n.

fi-

P.

d,

X-

e-

is

e-

n-

71-

re

nd

5,

TS

of

in

3,

-1:

11-

n,

le

ng

rd

nd

ed

le

fo

ci-

e.

to

le-

as

nd

d

' If God Almighty had not made me the instrument to humble Cardamnus, and to rescue my country out of the hands of the Antibrephians, how wretched a state should we have been soon reduc'd to by their tyranny? But we are not out of danger fo long as the common-wealth continues in this ' disjointed state: Till it be reduc'd to a settled frame, and some good government be establish'd, by the authority of which, people's consciences, rights and estates may be secur'd, we can never be fafe. These are ends worthy of your serious confideration: And it is now in your power to fettle the nation, and to fecure all our religious and civil rights upon a folid foundation. Speak then D. 4 your . your minds with freedom; fettle fome form of go-

vernment which may be lafting, and which may bring peace at home, and reputation abroad: And

I shall shew myself a faithful servant to you and to my country, to second and promote, with heart

and hand, what just and honourable resolution you

fhall agree upon, for those good ends.'

The whole affembly applauded the speech of Hero. cles: But, beginning to deliberate upon a form of government, they were divided as their feveral principles led them. It is true, the majority was undoubtedly, in their hearts, for calling home the king; but, as they were not fure of one another. and far less of the intentions of Herocles, none durft make the proposal: And therefore some propos'd an Aristocracy; but, in the profecution of that scheme they could not agree, what nobles, or how many, should be trusted with the government. Others called as loudly for a Democracy: But in this they differed widely, about the callings and ranks of the people, out of which the magistrates should he chosen. and the manner of their election. Befides, that the nobility, to a man, oppos'd this form of government. Some were for a mixed government of nobles and commons; others for a fenate and confuls. This man was for the Athenian model, govern'd by the laws of Solon; whilft he who fate next him, was for the Lacedemonian, fettled by the wife Lycurgus. Some defired a king, but that he should be elective, and accountable to the people; whilft others pronounced all kings tyrants and destroyers of liberty. Thus, whilst one cried, let the peers govern; and another, let the people rule; whilft a third faid, place the authority in both; and a fourth, let it in be neither; and many cried, they knew not what; they fell into fuch noise and confusion, that they were likelier to terminate in blows than in any wholesome determination: Wherefore Heroeles, finding things come to this pass, as he had at first foreseen, having beck'ned for an audience, thus proceeded. ' My

My lords and worthy friends: The debates of this day call us to look back upon the folly of our former conduct, and may shew us how much more difficult and dangerous it is to establish a new form of government, by destroying an ancient constitution, than to reform the defects of the old. But our past actions carry a blacker stamp of folly. Since it appears by the uncertainty of your present councils, that we have been at a vast expence of blood and treasure; and, which is worse, we have been engag'd in an unnatural rebellion, to destroy the old government, and yet are come to no resolution what to fet up in the place of it.

' I beseech you, my lords and gentlemen, call to mind what happiness and peace we enjoyed in former times; what fecurity in our fortunes, what increase of wealth by honest industry and a sourish, ing trade: And, above all other bleffings, how the christian religion prosper'd under the ancient monarchical government of Adrastes and his ancestors: So that other nations envied the beauty of our church, the glory of our kingdom, and the prosperity and

happiness of our people.

20-

may

And

d to

eart

you

ero-

of

eral

was

the

er.

urft

an

me

ny,

ers

hey

the

en,

the

nt.

nd

an

of a-

le-

IC-

all

1ft

be

in

ri-

ife

te

1:

s,

an

Y

' Compare these things with our present condition. fince the first rife of that, which I dare again to call an UNNATURAL REBELLION. How has the kingdom been a theatre of war, and field of blood? What multitudes of our bravest men, and dearest friends, have perish'd in battle? How have the eftates of many of these worthy gentlemen who now hear. me been sequester'd, their houses plunder'd, and their lands laid waste for no offence, but following the call of their conscience and their bonour? What Ex-CISES! What TAXES! What intolerable IMPOSITIons have we not undergone to support REBELLI-ON and USURPATION? But which all good men will think worse than all this) how has our church been defac'd, and religion trodden under foot during those unhappy times?

' How have we been fool'd out of our religion under colour of preserving it; and destroy'd our ' glorions

D 5

glorious church with our own hands, which our enemies could never have been able to do? We rebell'd upon pretence of danger from Rome. How has God punish'd us, by letting us be over-run with atheism, and such a swarm of heresies, and rediculous sooleries and blasphemies, as could never have enter'd into people's heads who were not given over to infatuation? We persecuted a religious prince, under a salse pretence of his correspondence with the Roman pontiss: And how has divine justice curs'd us with rulers since, who had nothing of religion but the cant of it; and who industriously encourag'd all the heresies and blasphemies that ignorance and nonsense could invent, on purpose to desertoy the church.

My lords, and dear compatriots, confider what you have done, and what is now before you. Is there, under heaven, a remedy but one for our misferies? Whilst Adrastes is abroad, Sicionia can never be happy. You cannot but see, that there is no other foundation upon which you can settle, but this of doing him justice, by calling him home, and rese

toring him to his undoubted right.

If there were no justice in the case, our interest should call upon us to do it. If we should sell all we have, nay our country at last, to purchase peace, can we have peace whilst Adrastes is a broad, and whilst there is one of the right line to claim from him? Or, can we expect peace whilst we have consciences to check us for our rebellion and injustice, or a God above us to revenge our treason and parricide?

For God's fake, let's consider our own present case. Adrastes is alive, who never deserv'd ill treatment from us: And are we Sicionians (who have been heretofore so happy under the government of him and his ancestors,) and shall no gratitude, no duty, no common humanity have place in our hearts? Or can we imagine that no foreign state will assist him to recover his own, if not from

Our

e re-

How

-run

d re-

ever

t gi-

gious

ence

juf-

ng of

oully

igno-

del

what

. Is

r mi-

n ne-

is no

this

ref

tereft

1 fell

chase

is a.

ne to

whill

and

eafon

efent

(who

vern-

gra-

place

reign

from

a principle of honour, at least for interest. And, could we blame Adrastes, after what we have done, if he should sell one of his provinces to recover the rest.'

But, if the life of Adrastes, weaken'd by afflictions, shall fail, is not the lady Celenia already spoken of thro' all Europe, as the glory of the age, both for beauty and good understanding? Will those qualities, together with an undoubted right to a throne, fail to engage some young prince to attempt a conquest of Sicionia?

' Or, grant, which God forbid, that both Adraftes and Celenia were out of the way, are there not heirs by our laws, to the crown, who would claim their right, failing Adrastes and his daughter? Where is Samurites, where are Goramus and Me-' rastes, princes of the blood-royal, and of brave fpirits, and known courage, whose flourishing fa-' milies will fuccessively lay claim to this crown, and have, each of them, power to support it? So ' that, you fee, peace in Sicionia is a vain dream upon other terms, than that of calling home Ad-' rastes. And, to deal plainly with you, my lords and gentlemen, I, for my part, am refolv'd to ' make some reparation for the part I have, for ' some time, acted against his interest; and I now draw this fword, (and here Herocles drew his ' fword) with a resolution never to put it up, till I fee him proclaim'd, and till I hear the people join with me in faying,

GOD fave King ADRASTES."

Herocles had scarce pronounc'd these words, when the whole assembly repeated aloud, GOD save King Adrasts. For they, who were in their hearts and souls loyal, who were indeed the greater part of the assembly,) being encouraged by such an example, with tears in their eyes, proclaim'd aloud the same words, resolving to join Herocles, if any opposition should have been given. The others, who had been

of the rebel-fide, feeing the chearful concurrence of the house, and knowing that so cautious a man as Herocles would not have gone so far, unless he had been fure of the army, thought it their wisest course to join in the same cry: So that only some sew, whose villanies had been such, as they had not the conscience to expect pardon, slunk away to hide their guilty heads.

No sooner was this glorious scene over, but Herocles went to see his forces; but he could not pass the streets for huzzas and blessings. For the acclamations of the states having been heard without doors, soon past from mouth to mouth, and in an instant the shops were shut up, and all the world was in the streets. Adrastes was proclaim'd with such solemn and universal joy, that one would have wonder'd where the rebels were, or that there could have been such a thing as rebellion among so loyal a people.

The first thing the assembly did (after recognizing his undoubted right to the crown) was to send a deputation to his majesty, who was then in Sicily, to throw themselves at his seet, to implore pardon for the injuries they had done him, and to beg his speedy return to his kingdom, which was perform'd in

fhorter time than could well be expected.

I shall not trouble you with the description of the folemnity of Adrastes's entry into Sicyon, accompanied with the incomparable Celenia. I shall only say, that the acclamations and joy furpass'd all that had been shewed at the coronation of any of his anceltors, or his own. The ancient glory and splendor, which seemed to have been buried in the civil war, now rose, as it were, from the dead, and revived with him. The church sprung like the Phenix, from its own ashes, and, thinking she had now got the better of all her enemies, fung hymns of praise for the bappy RESTORATION. Truth and justice then began to shew themselves, and virtue to awake as out of sleep. Loyalty triumph'd, as expecting the just reward of its merit, and the recompence of its fufferings.

of

He-

een

join

vil-

nce

ilty

ero-

pass cla-

out

an

vith

ave

ould al a

ing

de-

to

for

in

the

ani-

fay,

had

dor,

var.

ved

rom

for

ltice

the

fits

ngs.

fufferings. And all ranks and degrees of people, who loved truth and justice, expected Halcyon days; because they believed, that a king who had learned fo much wisdom in the school of adversity beyond what he could have known in more prosperous times. would make use of that experience to the best purpofes. They thought, that his acquaintance with the intrigues of the different parties and factions which he had occasion to see, without their masks, would have taught him to hold the reins of government with a fleady hand; and furely he had an inclination to do fo, and art enough to have accomplish'd it, if he could have employed his own good understanding. and not have been led by those who were neither so able, nor so honest as himself. This, fir, was the fource of our misfortunes fince the Restoration; and, by what I am now going to fay, you will learn all that you farther want to know, with regard to your own conduct, in the great affair you are engag'd in.

After Amphitryo had usurp'd the government of Sicionia, and monopoliz'd the whole authority into his own hands, throwing the nobility out of all share of it, as useless to him, after he had made tools of them to run down the game, Dorilaus whom I mention'd before, and as one who was among the first inthe rebellion, and who expected, for that reason, a large share both in the honour and plunder, seeing himself struck out of both by the superior force of Amphitryo, first began openly to murmur against his usurpation, not against Adrastes, but in prejudice of. himself and the other lords who had more than affifted him in fubduing the royal interest; and, from murmuring, he had begun to intrigue against him; which Amphitryo being informed of, refolv'd to make fure of him, and, to that end, gave fecret instructions to arrest him: But Dorilaus either having had. private intelligence of the defign, or elfe suspecting it, finding himself too weak to cope with him, who had got the better of all the wife heads of the kingdom, he withdrew himself out of the kingdom, and

so escap'd the snare laid for him: But, as was usual upon such occasions, his estate being sequester'd, he had no way of subsistence but to make his peace either with Adrastes or Amphitryo. And he chose the former, as being the easier of the two, because Adrastes was of a merciful temper, and being honest himself, was easier impos'd upon by artful men; whereas Amphitryo was too much knave not to suspect another to be so, especially Dorilaus, who had been in all the contrivance of the rebellion from the very beginning.

Having taken this refolution, he quickly put it in execution: For, having convey'd himself to Catana, where the king kept his small court, and having defir'd audience, as one who was to impart something to his majesty for his service, as soon as he was admitted, he fell upon his knees, and address'd the

king in these words: ' Most gracious sovereign! Altho' I was, for a time, led away by wicked counsel, and the fly ' persuasions of your majesty's rebellious subjects, into courses displeasing to you; yet I take heaven to witness, that what I did at that time, was without the least purpose or thought of disloyalty, but out of the simplicity of my heart, being deluded by the fpecious pretence of religion, and their counterfeit professions of zeal for your majesty's service. did any thing ever fo much grieve my spirit, as to find that I had been unawares inveigled into a course destructive of the royal interest, and which tended to bring fuch grievous misfortunes upon your facred person and family, which by the laws of God and nature ought to be inviolable. And for much the more was I griev'd, that I had not difcover'd the depth of the defign, till the event proclaim'd it; and then, too late, I faw lawful royal authority trodden down, and usurping tyranny set up and ador'd. Then I thought myself oblig'd in conscience to redeem my former folly, (which I can e never think of but with abhorrence) by hazarding my life and fortune for your majesty's interest, and

ual

he

ner

or-

ra-

m-

re-

10-

in

be-

in

na,

de-

ing

ad-

the

2

fly

in.

to

out

out

the

feit

lor

to

1 2

ich

on

WS.

fo

lif-

ro-

val

fet

in

an

ng

nd

to promote your restoration, by the ruin of the usurper. But, whilst I was secretly contriving how to accomplish that honest design, my purpose was discover'd to Amphitryo, by some in whom I repos'd too much confidence, fo that an order was fent to the governor of the nearest garrison to seize ' my person: But, by providence (which I hope has preserv'd me to do your majesty farther service) I got notice of that order, just time enough to secure myself by slight; but my estate, real and personal, fell a facrifice to the usurper. I am therefore come to throw myself at your royal feet for pardon, and to beg fanctuary and protection from your majefty as a person who suffers persecution in life and fortune for your royal interest, and who is resolv'd to spend his last blood in your majesty's service.

These smooth words, utter'd with all the appearance of truth and fincerity, gain'd fo far upon the mind of Adrastes, that he esteem'd Dorilaus worthy of no small share in his favour, who in such an extremity, when the royal cause was lost, had expos'd himself to such hazard upon that account: He therefore admitted him immediately into his privy-council, which giving him an opportunity of infinuating himself farther iuto his liking, he was, in a short time, made his fecretary. And it must be allow'd. that Dorilaus shew'd himself, in all debates of importance, to be a judicious statesman, and back'd his opinion with such subtle arguments, and politic reafons of state; and judg'd so well what was fit to be done or omitted in the posture of affairs as they then flood, and the circumstances the king was in, that he foon acquir'd the reputation of a wife and able minister.

This post of secretary giving him a fort of familiarity with his master, he soon found out his temper and disposition, and made it his study so to suit his own service to it, that his falling in with the king's inclinations, could not fail of making his service more acceptable than any other person about him.

Adraftes

Adrastes having been fatigued with variety of bustness during his exile, was, after his restoration, shock'd with the apprehension of that trouble's increafing upon him, as indeed there were many affairs to be regulated, and the right ordering of them requir'd all his application. But Dorilaus, knowing that the king panted after ease and pleasure, encourag'd him in indolence, by representing the affairs of government as too great a flavery for his majesty; that a constant application would hurt his health; and that it would be better to employ fome able statesman, of whose honesty and integrity he had fufficient proof, to take the drudgery off his majesty, and, at least, to prepare business for him. This advice fuiting with the king's inclination, was very agreeable to him; and therefore thinking, that he could not chuse a fitter person than him, who had propos'd the expedient, he laid the whole load of bufiness upon Dorilaus's shoulders, which was what he had aim'd at.

See then Dorilaus, in effect, king of Sicionia. He therefore now began to project the continuance of his power: In order to this, he faw two things were necessary, viz. To please the king; and to keep in favour with the people. The first he must not omit. or else he saw he was gone at once: For it often happens, that a small disobligation to a prince, blots out the memory of great services. And, as to the fecond, he was too wife not to confider, that if he brought himself under the odium of the people, Adraftes neither would, nor was it adviseable he should pro. tect him. He had not forgoten the fall of Philarchus. and was refolv'd to avoid that rock. In the first case, he found no difficulty in compassing his end: For he had no more to do, but to footh Adrastes's inclinations, minister to his pleasures, and keep at a distance from him, such accusations of his conduct, as might rouze the king from his lethargy, which he knew would not be eafily done; fo that he feem'd quiet in his thoughts that way.

But,

ıfı-

on:

in-

af-

em

ng

en-

af-

12-

his

me

ad

ty;

ad-

a-

he

ro-

ou-

he

He

of

ere

in

iit,

en

ots

he

he

a-

.01

145,

irst

d:

s's

at

et,

he

n'd

ut,

But, how to accomplish his other design, and ingratiate himself with the people, boc opus! bic labor! He faw, that it would not be easy to gain the royalists to favour him, because it was natural to hink, that they look'd upon the king's favour to him, to be misplaced; and that the confidence his majesty had in him, was rather due to themselves, for their constant fidelity, and for their sufferings for the royal cause. This confideration of policy, join'd o an aversion he had always entertain'd against their persons, and principles, made him resolve not to ourt them. And altho' it was much wonder'd at, nd, I must say, was a wrong step in politicks, to lifoblige, and neglect fuch a confiderable body, and o popular as were the royalists; yet Dorilaus had some reasons, (tho' I cannot say they were honest ones) for this maxim in his proceeding. He knew hey were men of honour, and would never do dirty work; and if they faw any thing propos'd, which, n their apprehension, was either against the interest of the church, crown, or country, they would be fo ar from ferving him in it, that they would be a dead weight upon his schemes. Besides, he knew many of them had been great sufferers for the crown; nd, if their claims were allow'd, and their merits ewarded, he could have no money to spare, eithero gratify his own friends, or to support the king in hose pleasures, which he was well satisfied to indulge him in, to enervate him from minding the affairs of Whereas, if he advanced those who overnment. had formerly been of his own party, and now, after his example, pretended great devotion for the king, because they saw it was not, yet, in their power to urt him) they would flick at nothing to ferve any urn. With this view, he brought his own creatures. nto places of trust, first about court, and then upon he bench.

To prevent the king's taking notice of this maagement, he often inculcated this wicked, and even mpolitick counsel, wiz. To encourage and prefer his nemies, and, by that, to make them his friends: For

they

they who were loyal out of principle, would not change their mind, for being neglected. Than which, nothing shew'd more ingratitude, nor lost Adrasta more in the love of his friends, and the esteem of those very rebels who profited by this pernicious advice. And yet Dorilaus had so guarded the access to Adrastes, that he only hears what that audacious minister has a mind to let him know. And I am now to shew you, what makes people cautious of dealing sincerely with his majesty, and, I must honestly tell you, was one reason of my withdrawing myself from court; since, by the instance I am going to relate, (to which I was ear and eye-witness you will see how unsafe it was for the honestest man to thwart Dorilaus.

A certain knight, named Pamphilus, having been a great sufferer for the royal cause, being reduced to great straits, thro' the loss of his estate, during the rebellion; and having his body full of wounds receiv'd in the king's quarrel, had long attended, in vain, for some redress of his wrongs, till he was reduc'd to rags: At last, being resolv'd to speak to the king, he watch'd an opportunity, when his ma jesty came out of the palace; and, because he could not get near enough to be feen, he call'd aloud, 0 King Adrastes, belp! The king stop'd short, upon hearing these words, and order'd him to be call'd Pamphilus being come into his presence, fell upon his knees, and with a lamentable voice, faid, 'Great king! if your majesty will vouchsafe to hear my sad story, I know you will pity me.' The king bidding him rife, and speak boldly, he continued thus :

'I am, O king! one of ten fons of one man, who, besides us, had one bastard son, who was brought up with us: This bastard being of a proud

insolent temper, often contradicted our father's or-

ders; and not being fatisfied with the kindness our father shew'd him, arrogantly demanded to

be put in the same rank with the first-born; al-

ledging, that he was as capable to ferve him, as

d not

hich.

trafter

em of

us ad.

acces

acious

I am

ous of

ft ho-

awing

n go-

itness

t man

been

duced

luring

ounds,

d, in

s re-

ak to

could

id, 0

upon

call'd

upon

Great

r my

king

inue

man,

Was

proud

's or-

dnes

ed to

m, as

any fon he had, and was as good as the rest were ; there being nothing wanting to legitimate his claim, but that human invention, marriage; which was an useless ceremony, conjur'd up by priests, to lay afide virtue and good fense. Our father, being furpriz'd at the infolence of his bastard, bade him get him out of his fight, threatning to turn him out of his house and favour for ever unless he learned The baftard faucily more modefty and humility. told him, he would make his own use of his menaces; and fo turning his back in an irreverent manner, went out of his presence. But to revenge himself of what he termed, tyranny in our father, having hir'd a pack of ruffians, he threatens to destroy our father, unless he would turn our mother and her children out of doors, and declare him fole heir of all his fortune; which our father refusing to do, the bastard, having watched his opportunity, pursued our mother in the fields, and having wounded her grievously, left her dead, (as he thought upon the ground. But she recovered, contrary to the expectation of all who faw

'This alarming both our father and us, we betook ourselves to arms, and had several consticts
with him, of which the scars I can shew your majesty, are a proof. But the unnatural monster sinding more difficulty in his enterprize, than he had
foreseen, and thinking himself past all hopes of being reconciled to our father; he offer'd to share
the estate with us, provided we would abandon the
father to his will. We, abhorring such a hellish
proposal, supported our father, 'till, at last, being
overpower'd by a multitude of villains, whom he
had got to be of his party, our father and we were
fain to abandon the house; and so he got possession, whilst we were fain to hide ourselves.'

'But, it happen'd, that one of those, who had been of the bastard's party, taking remorse of conscience, made a faction against the bastard; and,

turning

turning him out of the house and estate, restord both to our father. This unexpected happines rais'd our hopes, and we lest our lurking-places, to come back to our father's house. But, O king

how were we surprized to have the door shut a gainst us, and to be refus'd access to our dear fa

ther! for, he was no sooner restor'd to his right, but a sycophant, (who had been of the bastard's

affociates) infinuating himself into our father's favour, had prevail'd with him not only to with draw his countenance from us, his duisul sons

but to be reconcil'd to the wicked bastard, and to bestow upon him the united portions design'd for

all his other fons; whereby, we are expos'd to

want and mifery."

Wherefore, O gracious Adrastes! we have re course to your majesty; not to accuse our father whom nature obliges us to love and reverence, but to her your justice against the sycophant who

to beg your justice against the sycophant, who by his subtile spells, and secret incantations, ha

bewitch'd our father to prefer his unnatural blood

baftard, to his lawful and obedient fons.'

Ah! said Adrastes, what unnatural villainy is here. Let Heaven do so to me, and more also, your father shall escape punishment; and if I make not the sy cophant a monument of my justice. Blessed be the sacred bowels of Adrastes, said Pamphilus; but God preserve our gracious father: Let the wicked savourite bear the blame, and Adrastes and his throne be guiltless. O king, I am Pamphilus, who, with many more of your loyal subjects, have ruin'd our estates, and received the wounds you see, in your majesty's service; and now, behold the wage of loyalty! let Dorilaus expound the rest of my riddle.

Pamphilus had no sooner done his speech, but A drasses, looking aside upon Dorilaus, said, 'Pam' philus, I perceive I have been abus'd: You shall not be neglected.' Having said this, he returned to the palace, and immediately retired.

Adraftes's

ftor'd

pinel

ces, to

king

iut a-

ar fa

right

ftard's

's fa-

with.

fons

and to

'd for

s'd to

re re

ather

e, but

who

is. ha

aloodi

here

father

the fv

be the

it God

favou

one be

with d our

n you

wage

of my

but A

Pam-

1 shall

ned to

raftes's

Adrastes's returning to the palace, and his reirement, together with the look he had given him,
make Dorilaus see, that there was great danger of a
form likely to fall upon him; and therefore, that
he must either provide against it, or expect to be
wallow'd up by it. Having therefore taken such
precaution as he thought necessary, he did not think
t proper to see the king that night; but, early in the
morning, he went to his apartment, where finding
till his brow clouded more than ordinary, he fell upon
his knees, and thus spoke:

"Gracious Sir, let not your royal breast rashly

conceive uncharitable thoughts of your faithful fervant; or, upon flight grounds, harbour any prejudice against him, who only breathes by your majesty's favour, and desires not to outlive the continuance of your royal grace and good opinion. was aware yesterday, that what Pamphilus said, had ruffled your royal brow, and made you look with a jealous eye upon me. I have, from the beginning of your majesty's undeserved favour to me. been sufficiently aware, that your goodness towards me, would raise the emulation of those, who envy me the honour I have, in being fo much countenanced by your majesty. But, if ever I had any other defign, than that of advancing your royal interest; if I have ever betray'd my trust, or abus'd your goodness, by giving any of your faithful subjects just reason to murmur at your government, let me undergo (not what punishment fo gracious a prince as Adrastes would doom me to. but) what the most cruel of those enemies, who envy me your majesty's favour, can inflict upon me. But I hope for fuch grace from your majefty's goodness and generosity, that you will not let form'd accufations, without proof, nor specious remonstrances, without evidence, cast a cloud upon my innocence. And fo much the lefs, when they come

from persons, who, under false pretences of merit,

raise unjust clamours; because, the affairs of go-

vernment are not moulded to their fancies, and ex-

travagant expectations. If all had been true, which Pamphilus alledg'd of himself, I should have though it pity, that fuch a gentleman, as he represented himself, should not have been taken notice of and I should have been the first to have recommended him to your royal favour. But I am bet ter informed, than your majesty has opportunity of being, in that matter. It is true, he was engag' in your interest; but it was his own riot which fquander'd away his estate, and not his spending in your service; and those scars he makes oftente tion of, he receiv'd (at least most of them) i drunken revels and quarrels in the tavern, and no against rebels in the field. But I do not defin your majesty to take my word for it; let Pamphi ! lus be fent for; and, if I do not make all this ap e pear to his face, and a great deal more, that I de onot trouble your royal ears with, let me be under the heavy curse of your majesty's displeasure; but f if this is true, and that this complaint is only contrivance of my enemies, to incense your maje

gracious favour, that I shall be acquitted of the unjust accusation.

Adrastes, altho' at this time in no little anger with Dorilaus, yet, judging it equitable to give him a fair hearing, immediately gave orders to summon his council together, and to call Pamphilus. But, by that time the council was assembled, the messenger who was sent to call the knight, return'd; and, be ing ask'd whether he had found him out, gave then to understand, that after Pamphilus had left the court, having assembled a number of his old acquaintances had gone with them to a tavern, where they had spent most of the night in carowsing and drinking, and that Pamphilus, overcome with wine had sallen from the top of the stairs, and was kill'd by the fall.

fly against me, I hope, from your great bounty and

As foon as the meffenger had made this report, De rilaus cried out, 'O the justice of heaven! which has, by this fatal end of that debauchee, not only

· verifie

verified the report I gave your majesty of him, but has returned the vengeance of his false accusation upon his own head.'

Thus was Adrastes couzen'd, and Dorilaus recovered his former good opinion of fidelity. And the fate of poor Pamphilus became a beacon, to warn others how they impeach'd Dorilaus. For the story, as

t was well known in Sicyon, was thus:

which

ough

ented

of ecom

n bet

ity of

gag'

which

dingi

ftents.

m) i

nd no

defin

amphi

is ap

: Id

unde

: but

only

maje

ty and

of thi

r with

ft the

ld ac

where

g and

wine

rt, De

which ot only verifie

As foon as Dorilaus had perceiv'd, by the cloud apon the king's brow, that there was evil determin'd gainst bim, he sent some emissaries, of which he had store for all purposes, to dog Pamphilus; and, having their instructions from Dorilaus, they found him out; and, applauding his ingenuity and excelent contrivance, by which he had open'd the king's eyes, which had been hood-wink'd by the wicked Dorilaus. But now they faid, they hoped to fee him, and other worthy men, who had fuffer'd like him, make a good figure about court, when that false traitor should have the just reward of his treasons, both old and new. And therefore, they begg'd of him to go with them, and to take share of a supper, which they had bespoken to entertain so worthy a soldier, who, by his courage and conduct, shew'd that he deferv'd to be a general.

Poor Pamphilus being tickled with fuch praises him to as they artfully gave him, and who had his heart o-tion his pen, by the good reception the king had given him, out, by not suspecting any ill design upon him, accepted of lenger their invitation, and went along with them to the tae then health, and the downfal of Dorilaus, under the name of the Sycophant, in Pamphilius's fable, which they highly applauded; and having taken care to fill his cup lustily, while those who were to act the tragical part spared themselves: As soon as they had got him pretty much in liquor, one of them having unas kill' wares flun'd him with a bludgeon, they hurried him to the top of the stairs, and, with great violence, threw him down headlong, and fo dash'd out his brains; and feigning themselves to be drunk, till they

got an opportunity to escape, they left the body to the care of the people of the house, and went back to

Dorilaus in the morning.

It was suspected that he had got false play, by the examination of the people of the house, who gave evidence of the company who had been with him, some of whom they knew, and were notorious retainers for Dorilaus. But these, pretending sormer acquaintance with the deceas'd, and nothing being proved against them, they were acquitted, and the thing was no farther enquir'd into. But, some yean after, one of the assassing, having been condemn'd at Corinth for another murder, at his death, confess'd the circumstances of Pamphilius's death, as I have related it; which, altho' it was stifled by those who either lov'd or fear'd the overgrown minister, came to be the publick talk, and is no longer a secret from any body but the king.

Thus did *Dorilaus* acquire more power with *Adrafes*, than he had before; and, by degrees, fill'd all places with his own creatures, whilst men of integrity and honour, finding that they had not credit to do good, were resolv'd they would not incur the scandal of approving of ill, and therefore resigning those posts which were not taken from them, retired to their country-seats; of which I myself was one; so that the whole government lies in *Dorilaus*'s breast, and, whilst he keeps his footing at court, any attempt to match the princes *Celenia* otherwise than to his liking, would involve any one that engag'd in it in infallible ruin. Till therefore some change happens in the face of the court, or that you can make it the interest of *Dorilaus* to promote your design, it will not

be adviseable to discover it.

Here Calomander finish'd his relation; and Aristogenes having thank'd him for the trouble he had been at, added, 'I am amaz'd, my dear lord, that Adrastes, who, so lately found the mischief of trusting any of that party, should give up himself fo implicitly to Dorilaus, whose principles he has so good reason to be afraid of,' Indeed, replied Calomander,

o the

k to

, by

who

with

rious

rmer

being

the

yean

n'd at

fess'd

have

who

me to

n any

Adra-

'd all

egrity

to do

fcan-

those

ed to

e; fo

reaft,

tempt

o his

in in-

ens in

he in-

ill not

Arihad , that

ief of imfelf he has eplied

ander,

Calomaider, it is aftonishing. And it is so much the more inexcusable in Adrastes, because, a steady hand, after his happy restoration, would have brought all the parties in the kingdom so under subjection, that they would have died away by this time; whereas, by Dorilaus's nursing them underhand, unless some unforeseen change shall, by kind providence, intervene, I am afraid the same spirit will, some time or other, undermine our constitution again, and bring us into calamities, which we have no reason to expect that Heaven shall so soon interpose to free us from.

Well, said Aristogenes, I see all the affistance we can have is necessary to avoid that misfortune, and therefore I hope you will comply with the princes's request, to go along with us to Corinth. I shall, without doubt, replied Calomander, obey her commands; and shall think myself very happy if either my head or hand can be of any use to the princess or you. I only defire three days time to fet my affairs n order here, and, in the mean time, you may have in opportunity, if you please, to converse with the peautiful and pious Roxana. Aristogenes accepted the proposal, and it was put in execution the next lay, when Achates renew'd his protestations of friendhip to that agreeable lady, who received him with reat civility; and Calomander having presented Aistogenes to her, the shewed her good manners and good inderstanding, in so advantagious a light, that Aristogees was very much charm'd with her company. ing staid as long as Calomander's time would allow. im, and receiv'd the thanks of old Menelaus and Roxana, for the honour they had done them, they eturn'd to Calomander's house.

The End of the Fourth Book.

Vol. II.

MOUNTE STATEMENT OF THE STATEMENT

CELENIA:

of the same of OR, and the

The History of HYEMPSAL King of Numidia.

воок у.

THE time appointed for their departure being come, Aristogenes, Achates, and Calomander having taken leave of Calomander's lady, who was to follow her husband in a short time, mounted their horses, and took their journey to Corinth; which they beheld the next day at some distance, to the great joy of Aristogenes and Achates, in expectation of feeding their eyes with the pleasing sight of Celenia and Cariclia.

But, they had not gone a mile in fight of the city, when they faw a chariot and fix horses coming towards them, at full career, attended by eight or ten men on horse-back, who, upon seeing them, drew up in a close body, to oppose any hindrance they might give them. That motion giving them suspicion of some body's being in the chariot to whom those men offer'd violence, made them resolve to enquire,

before they would let it pass; so that, calling up sour or five servants who attended them, Aristagenes, putting his hand to his sword, call'd aloud to the postilion to stop; but one who was in the chariot jumping out, call'd to him to drive on, and, mounting a horse which a servant led, he join'd himself to those

who guarded the chariot.

be-

man-

whe

unted

which

great feed-

a and

he ci-

oming

ght or

drew.

they

uspici-

n those

quire,

before

Aristogenes seeing the coach man lash the horses, to accelerate their course, drew his sword, and gave the foremost horse such a blow on the leg, that he cut it clean off; which made him fall down, and stop the chariot at once. But he that had leaped out of the chariot, coming up, with his sword drawn, ask'd in an angry tone, what he wanted with that chariot? I'o know who is in it, said Aristogenes. He had not well faid those words, when a lady looking out of the chariot, call'd aloud, O Aristogenes, Achares, and Calmander, help! Hearing themselves thus named, they quickly perceived it to be Cariclia.

One may eafily judge what furprize this was to Aristogenes and Achates. The first, besides his value or her, immediately conjectur'd that the princess was in the like case; and the second, seeing his mitress in the hands of ravishers, was at once animated with the highest resentment. But they had not time o think of any thing but fighting; for, the ravishrs falling upon them, fword in hand, they were put defend themselves, which keeping close together, . nd being bravely seconded by their servants, they id, with undaunted courage, notwithstanding the requality of their number. Achates having taken articular notice of him who had lighted out of the hariot, and believing him to be his rival, had a great pelination to have been up with him, fingle hands; ut finding him engag'd with Aristogenes, would not ttack him foully; and therefore wreck'd his fury pon another, whom he laid fprawling upon the ground the first stroke. But, looking toward the chariot, nd perceiving the coachman loofing the two fore orfes, to get off with four, he turn'd afide, and cut-

E 2

ting the harness close to the chariot, he fet the horses

quite free.

By this time, Aristogenes and the chief of the ravishers had given each other sufficient proofs of their valour, and being both wounded, were feparated by others of both parties, who made at them in defence of their several masters; so that Achates seeing the chief of the enemy only engag'd with fome of the fervants, he fpur'd his horse to him, and ordering them to affift Calomander, ' to me, cried he, valiant man; and fince thou hast dared to carry away the · lady Cariclia, let us fee how thou can'ft defend her.' The other, who indeed was a man of courage, made little reply but with his fword, and between them began a fierce combat, and each of them bore the marks of his enemy's valour. Achates was wounded in the right shoulder, and his enemy in the left fide: But Achates confidering what odds his friends had to deal with, whilft he was only fighting with one, and being asham'd that he should be so long in conquering the ravisher of Cariclia, and before Cariclia's face, having put by a thrust aim'd at his breaft, yet so as it pait thro' the fleshy. part of his left arm, he run his enemy quite thro' the body, and tumbled him to the ground.

Having done this, he spur'd up to Aristogenes, who feconded by his own and Achates's servant, had difpatch'd two or three, and was engag'd with five more; and Calomander, affisted by his own two servants, made head against four others, one of whom Caloman. der knock'd off his horse just as Achates arriv'd: But, as foon as they perceiv'd their leader fallen, they loft courage, and Cariclia being willing to spare the effusion of blood, called to her friends to give them their lives, if they would decline fighting any longer; which they being very willing to do, the three champions call'd to their men to stop; and they themselves coming to Cariclia, Aristogenes ask'd hastily where the princess Celenia was. In the palace, faid Cariclia, smiling; this attempt being only against me. But pray, said she, see if Pyrophilus

philus be alive; for altho' he has done me this wrong, I should be forry he gave his life for his fault. With that some of the servants alighted, and going to him, as he lay upon the ground, he fpoke to one of them in these words: ' Pray friend, desire that lady to be fo charitable as to hear my last words.' This being told Cariclia, she went to the place, where, one of his own fervants having rais'd him up a little, supported him behind. As soon as he faw her, ' madam, faid he, I die justly for daring to offer violence to the lovely Cariclia, and if I can but obtain her pardon for my offence, I. ' shall die satisfied ?" Pyrophilus, said Cariclia, it is true that you have grievously offended me by the violence you have offered me ; but I did not defire your life for my satisfaction. I wish you may recover to make me reparation for your fault by repentance; and I will use all the credit I have with the princess Celenia, and will beg these gentlemen to do the same to the king for your pardon. 'You are very generous, ' faid Pyrophilus; but, fince I cannot expect your love, I am glad I am not in a way to offend you ' again, which I should do if I were to live. ' give the unhappy Pyrophilus, who, if he was unworthy to live with Cariclia, has the next fatiffaction, the honour to die for her.' I forgive you with all my beart, faid she, with tears in her eyes: And Pyrophilus feem'd so pleas'd, that he expir'd in great tranquility. And Achates was fo ill-natur'd as not to lament his death, being jealous of those tears the had thed for him, altho' they were only the effect of her good-nature.

Scarce had Cariclia wiped her eyes, when one of the fervants gave them a fresh alarm, by telling them, that a party of about twenty horse was coming sull-gallop that way. Aristogenes and his companions mounted their horses, telling Cariclia, that they would die in her defence if they could not deliver her. But, altho' she was alarm'd at first, they were soon at ease, when they knew the king's livery, and Cariclia saw Philoxenes at the head of them; who, finding

his work done to his hand, and being informed of the particulars by Cariclia, made his compliments to the champions after a very handlome manner; and then, turning again to her, he told her, that the lady Celenia was so anxious about her deliverance, that after he had receiv'd orders to fend a detachment of the guards after Pyrophilus, the princess herself came to the window, as they were mounting, and calling him by his name, Philoxenes, said she, go yourself, and bring back my dear Cariclia, and I will answer it

to the king, my father.

Cariclia receiving this new testimony of Celenia's affection, express'd her sense of it with the greatest respect But, perceiving blood upon the clothes of her deliverers, she begged pardon for having so long deferred to inquire into their state, and would herfelf fee their wounds dreft, and, tearing her handkerchief and head-clothes, bound them up: But, as the was binding up Achates's, he whifper'd her in the ear, there is a wound which you do not fee, which, without your affiftance, will fend me to accompany Pyrophilus. Carcilia feeming not to understand him, replied, I bope you are in no danger, for you faid you were only wounded in the shoulder and left arm. Ariflogenes had likewife two wounds, but very flight, one in the head, and the other in the left shoulder. And Calomander had three, which, tho' deeper than the others, yet were not dangerous.

Having thus dress'd their wounds, Cariclia prevail'd with Philoxenes to suffer two servants of Pyrophilus to carry off their master's body, the rest of his party having retir'd before the guards arrived: And Cariclia having taken the three wounded gentlemen into the chariot, the harness being mended as well as they could, they set out for Corinth, which was about seven or eight miles off; and, upon the way, at Arisfogenes's desire, Cariclia entertain'd them with her

adventure, as follows.

The Story of ARCHIPPUS, PYROPHILUS, and CARICLIA.

d

Bout a year ago, the lord Archippus, a person of great confideration, and very much in Dorilaus's interest, and consequently in favour with 4draftes, having found, as he faid, something in me to engage his affection, thought to have made an eafy purchase of mine: For, considering himself, as indeed he is, a person of great quality and merit, with the advantage of an ample revenue, and a great share of his prince's favour; and looking upon me only as a dependant on the princels Celenia, he did not doubt to make an easy conquest of me, and soon induce me to liften to a marriage so much to my advantage in many respects. He therefore made his addresses to me in a very handsome manner, which I for fome time answer'd as pieces of gallantry; but, when I found he perfifted in his defign, and propos'd the advantages of his alliance to one in my circumstances, having no dependance but the princels's bounty, and what civilities I might have from Adrafles, I answer'd him coldly, that I thought myself very happy in the honour I had to be in favour with Celenia, and therefore did not aspire to any other fettlement: and should be forry that a person of his quality and fortune should debase himself to an alliance with me. Yet I affur'd him that, poor as I was, I should never stoop to any one below his rank; but as I had a spirit above my fortune, I never would put it in any one's power to reproach me with having come a beggar into his house: And therefore I begged of him to make his addresses elsewhere, and to one of fuitable birth and fortune to himself, for I was resolved to dedicate mytelf to Celenia.

Archippus never could gain farther upon my inclinations than fuch answers as these; so that he wonder'd at it, and therefore fancied I was pre-posses'd with an affection to some one else, and pres'd me to let him know the truth. But I affur'd him, he was mistaken, and that my refusing his advantagious offers, was only owing to my inclinations to liberty, and to the service of the princess. He offer'd me rich presents, which I never would accept, altho' I us'd him with the utmost civility, giving no occasion to tax me of rudeness, and as little encouragement to think that I should ever entertain any affection for him.

Thus stood matters between Archippus and me, when Pyrophilus return'd from his travels. This last was a gentleman of one of the noblest families in Corinth; and, if his estate was not so great as Archippus's, it was sufficient to keep up his dignity, and with the same advantages of the favour of Adrastes, which he might have obtain'd by applying to Dorilaus, there was no post too elevated for him to aspire to. He was well made as to his person, had a great reputation for courage, and of a most engaging conversation.

Archippus and Pyrophilus having been intimately acquainted abroad, were never asunder after the return of the last to Corinth; and, as I have heard from them both, Archippus having a great opinion of Pyrophilus's honour, resolv'd (as he said, to prevent his becoming his rival) to make him his consident in his love to me. To this end he discover'd his design upon me, and my obstinacy, as he term'd it; and in the end, begged of him to use his intercession, towards bringing his design to a happy conclusion.

Pyrophilus was very unwilling to accept the office his friend defir'd him to undertake, having, as he has told me fince, an unknown reluctance to persuade me to any thing contrary to my inclination: However Archippus pressed it so earnestly upon him, and so frequently repeated his request, that he gave him no rest, till he promis'd to do his best to persuade me to love his friend. And I will do him that justice to say, that he persorm'd the part of a mediator for Archip-

of

Б

CC

m

b

A

16

C

h

F

bus towards me, with all the fincerity, and all the art, that a well-bred gentleman could do; infomuch that I began to entertain a very high opinion both of his integrity and of his understanding: And altho' I fincerely declare that I never had any thing like love either for one or the other; yet Pyrophilus behav'd himself with such decent respect, and accompanied all his actions with fuch courtefy and good manners, that I received him and his addresses in behalf of his friend with less reluctance than I did Archippus himself; and tho' he never could get the least encouragement from me to give any hopes to Archippus, I always treated him with great civility: And having a much better opinion of his parts and temper than of the other, I was much better pleas'd with his company and conversation, which Archippus began to perceive, as indeed I took no care to hide it, having no defign upon either.

But there happen'd a trifle which bred a world of mischief, and was the first occasion of all that has happen'd fince, and which, contrary to my intention, has cost the unhappy *Pyrophilus* his life, and was near to have sent *Archippus* before him to the grave.

One night, in the princes's apartment, where a good number of company of both sexes were assembled, it was proposed, that, to divert the princes, we should play at a certain game of wit and humour; at the conclusion of which, one of the ladies, who should be chosen judge by the suffrages of the rest, should give sentence in favour of him who she thought had best acquitted himself in the game; and one of the gentlemen should do the same to the ladies.

The princess Celenia, that she might leave every one's voice free, absolutely renounced the office of judge; and therefore desired that every one should write the name of the person they gave their vote for, which, being put into a box, should be kept till the play was done, and then being open'd, she who had most votes should be pronounced judge; and should write the name of the person of the different

fex from themselves, who had, in their opinion, de-

ferv'd best, and present it to the princess.

The princess having led the conversation with a great deal of spirit, the gentlemen and ladies, in their turns, gave their opinions about it. (I shall not trouble you with the subject, because without a tedious detail of the speeches, it would be no diversion.) And, after we had entertained ourselves, about two hours, it was proposed to have recourse to the boxes, to know who were the two judges: And the gentlemen having, out of complaifance, defired the ladies to fee who was to pronounce their doom, it happened, out of Compliment to the lady Celenia, (with whom they knew I was much in favour) that the office of judge fell to my share, as that among the men fell to Pyrophilus. And we having, at the fame time, written our different papers, and given to the princess, in that of Pyrophilus was written, the princess Celenia, and in mine, Pyrophilus.

The princess would have Pyrophilus to name another, because of her first declaration; but Pyrophilus alledg'd for himself, that her royal highness had only disclaim'd the office of judge; and therefore (if she pleas'd,) she would not dispute the sentence so justly pronounced by him, who was now in possession of the office. The company agreeing to Pyrophilus's sentence,

the princess submitted.

But, when she had read my paper, in which Pyrophilus was named, Archippus was observed to change colour; yet soon recollecting himself, he staid till the princess and Pyrophilus had agreed upon the next meeting, and the next play to be the subject of the entertainment, and then all retired; Archippus having slipped out, whilst Pyrophilus, with a very good grace, was giving me thanks for the honour I had done him, to which I answer d, according to my real sentiments, that I hoped he had a better opinion of me than to think, that the first act of my office should not be attended with justice, Pyrophilus making me a low reverence, withdrew.

But

But how was the princess and I surprized to hear the next morning, that Archippus and Pyrophilus had sought; that they were both wounded, but Archippus mortally, as was thought; and therefore Pyrophilus was under arrest. The manner I will now tell you, tho' I did not know it will some time after.

2

n

ıt

0

r

.

5

1

9

,

Scarce had Pyrophilus supped, when Archippus's page came to his apartment, and brought him the following letter.

ARCHIPPUS to PYROPHILUS.

THO' you have dissembled with me so long, Cariclia's behaviour has given such a publick testimony of your falsehood, that I should be a stupid fool, if I should doubt of your having betray'd me. If renouncing your honour has not deprived you of your courage, you will meet me at Pyrene to morrow by sun rising, where my sword shall convince you how mortally you have injur'd

ARCHIPPUS.

Pyrophilus was surprized at the receipt of this letter; but being conscious to himself of his own innocence, he wrote an answer in these words.

Pyrophilus to Archippus.

YOUR angry and injurious letter deserves another fort of an answer than I intend it. I never dissembled with you, but did you all the service I was able, as the lady Cariclia will do me the justice to own. But I am not accountable for her actions, having never undertaken to force her to approve of your addresses, which I always told you she never could be brought to do, by my persuasions. If you are reasonable, you will appeal to her for my justification, but, if you are obstinate, you shall see I have courage enough left to meet you at the place,

and time appointed, either by my words or actions, to windicate the injur'd honour of

PYROPHILUS.

Having given this letter to the page, he went to bed; and the next morning went to Pyrene, where the enrag'd Archippus, whose sury had kept him awake most of the night, waited his coming with great impatience. As soon as Pyrophilus appear'd, Archippus drew his sword; but Pyrophilus stopping short, Archippus (said he, before the other came up to him) moderate thy ill-conceiv'd rage, and hear me speak: 'No, said Archippus, I have been too long deceiv'd by the salse speeches of a villain.' Ah! 'tis too much, said Pyrophilus, drawing his sword, friend-

fhip, I renounce thee.

By this time Archippus was come up, and so they engag'd like two furious mastiffs, and dealt their blows without all that precaution, which, had they not both been animated by rage, they would have made use of upon any other occasion. They drew. one another's blood at the very first strokes they gave, and fometimes thrusting, and fometimes striking, they made both the points and edges of their words subservient to their anger, and dyed them. n one another's blood. But as Archippus had jealouff (and that unjust,) the most ungovernable of all passions, to push him on to violence, he had less guard of himself than Pyrophilus, who had indeed the better cause, and cooler temper. I am not so. well vers'd in actions of this nature, as to describe this combae in the proper terms of art. I shall only tell you, that, after they had wounded each other. in several places, Archippus began to grow feeble; and, fupplying by rage what he wanted in strength, pres'd hard upon Pyrophilus: But he perceiving that his adversary was failing, being a man of great generofity, and having no defign against Archippus's life, as he feem'd to have against his, retiring back, and holding up his fword, Archiptus, said he, It is enough; though

though you have injur'd my bonour, I have no thirst for more of your blood than I have already spilt. If you will yet listen to reason and our long friendship, I can give you such demonstration of my innocence, as, is sufficient to satisfy you. I have shewed you that I am no coward, and I can easier prove that I am no traitor. Pyrophilus had time enough to make him this speech; for Archippus had loft so much blood at feveral wounds he had receiv'd, that he was not able to fland, fo that he had only power to take his sword in both hands, as if he meant to cleave Pyrophilus's head in two, he made one stroke at him as his. last, which the other avoiding without any intention of making any advantage of it, Archippus missing his blow, and not being able to recover himself, fell flat upon his face, and gave Pyrophilus a victory which he: was forry to have bought fo dear, as the danger he faw Archippus in

Altho' Pyrophilus knew the hazard he was in by the laws of Sicionia, (Archippus being a privy counfellor) yet the generofity of his nature would not suffer him to abandon him in the condition he was in ; but going to him, with all the thoughts of a friend, he rais'd him up, who was not sensible of the favour

he had done him.

He was thus employ'd, when a party of the king's guards, (having been advertis'd by some person who had by accident seen the beginning of the combat) came to the place, and having sound Archippus in this condition, convey'd him to his lodgings, and kept Pyrophilus confined likewise in his, till farther orders,

and furgeons were call'd to both.

It was doubted for some days whether Archippus could recover, and therefore Pyrophilus was sent
to prison, Dorilaus being resolved to make an example of him for daring to attack his favourite;
but I, considering the innocent occasion I had given
for this quarrel, (having been fully informed of the
whole from a relation of Pyrophilus, to whom he
gave Archippus's letter,) got the princes Celenia to
speak to the king; and I went myself to Dorilaus,
and

and having represented the matter as it was, we prevail'd so far, that Adrastes promis'd he would pardon Pyrophilus if Archippus recover'd, of which, altho'

doubtful, the furgeons gave fome hopes.

Being able to procure no greater favour for Pyrophilus, I was forced to be contented; and, by good providence, Archippus beginning to recover of his wounds, the other, who was foon cur'd of his, was fet at liberty. The first thing he did after he got his freedom, was to come and throw himself at Celenia's feet, to thank her for the intercession she had made in his behalf; and having done that with a very good grace, he next came to my apartment. I perceiv'd less assurance in his behaviour than ordinary; but after a little silence, he spake to me in these words:

Fair Cariclia; fince I owe my life to you alone, ' I am come to dedicate that life to your fervice; and ' I beg your approbation of my intention, fince, by ' the ingratitude of Archippus, I am now difengag'd 'from those ties of honour, which, for some time ' past, have been very grievous to me. You know " madam, with what fidelity and zeal I ferv'd Archipbus; but fince, by his furious attack both upon my honour and my life, he has absolv'd me from any obligations of friendship, give me leave now, madam, to make use of any little eloquence which nature has endow'd me with, to plead the cause of · Pyrophilus, as I have, much against my inclination, by the rigid laws of honour and friendship, hitherto done that of Archippus; nor fuffer that life, " which you have fav'd by your generofity, to be now

· loft by cruelty ?

This speech of *Pyrophilus* surpriz'd me; but being fo us'd to speeches of love and gallantry from him, in behalf of *Archippus*, I soon recollected myself, and made this return.

* Pyrophilus, if any thing I have done has been of use to you in procuring your pardon, it is what I thought myself obliged in justice to do, I having been the innocent occasion of all the missing been the innocent occasion of all the missing the state of the state

chief that had happen'd; and, being conscious to myself that Archippus accus'd you unjustly with regard to me, and that I myself was misrepresented by him for what pass'd in the princess's apartment the night before your combat, I thought myself oblig'd, in honour and conscience, to prevent, as far as my credit could go, any farther in convenience than what had already happen'd from Archippus's misinterpreting that action of mine, which I could not imagine, or did not ressect, he would have resented.

But Pyrophilus, if you have thought fince, (for I believe you did not then) that I had any other view in declaring you victor in our diversion, than purely giving my thoughts of your wit and humour ; or, if you think that my interesting the princess Celenia to procure your pardon, had any other motive than common justice to a worthy man, in-' jur'd, in some measure, on my account, you have. made as prepofterous a judgment of my actions as Archippus did; for I affure you, I should have acted the same part with regard to any other gentleman who had been brought under any fuch inconvenience by my indifcretion. Do not therefore, Pyrophilus, wrong your own good judgment in falling into Archippus's error, nor give him such ' a handle against you, by your changing your sentiments with regard to me: For, should you be in earnest in what you would now make me believe, you will convince all the world (except myfelf who know the contrary,) that Archippus had reafon for suspecting your friendship; and so your honour will fuffer, which I should be forry for, nay, I must tell you more, my reputation will not be fafe in being thought to have been of intelligence with you to abuse Archippus.'

Do not then, Pyrophilus, engage in a defign for contrary to your own credit and mine. Live with me as you have hitherto done. I have a just value for your good sense and genteel behaviour; and shall give you my friendship without any scruple;

and,

and, as an instance of it, I honestly assure you, that to bring me under any ties of affection, your

eloquence, great as it is, will have no better success for Pyrophilus than for Archippus, altho' I

frankly own I make a very great difference between

ь

their perfons'.

I spoke these words with such an unaffected air, (as indeed they were my real fentiments,) that Pyrophilus was, for some time, filent; but, as he naturally had courage, and, as we had formerly convers'd very familiarly together, he endeavour'd all he could to bring me to change my opinion, but he found me unalterably fix'd in my resolution: Yet he perfifted fo long in his courtship, that I was forced to tell him, that I would give up correspondence with him, unless he gave over teasing me; and I gave him fuch evidence of my refolution by denying him those opportunities I formerly allowed him of converfing with me, that he wrote me a very civil letter, complaining of my cruelty in depriving him of what he called, the only pleasure of his life; and therefore he promis'd, that upon condition I would reftore him to his former happiness, altho' he could not cease to love me, he would forbear troubling me with the declaration of it. I had fo great a value for Pyrophilus's friendship, that I was forry to be deprived of his conversation, and therefore admitted him upon the conditions he himself had propos'd. And indeed he was very punctual in the observation of them. till about eight days ago, he came to fee me; and telling me he could no longer live without endeavouring to persuade me to pity him, he was come to beg that I would absolve him from the rigorous conditions he had tied himself up to. But, when a very paffionate discourse which he then utter'd, had no effect upon me, but that I infifted upon the conditions of his letter, or his forbearing to vifit me, he told me, fince it was fo, he would importune me no farther; but, as he could not live so near me without giving me trouble, he was refolv'd to banish himself from me, and from his country together,

and feek the cure of his love either by absence or

death.

I did all I could to reason him out of his resolution, but all in vain. He protested to me that he could not think of living without me, and that he was determined either to possess me or die; and since I cruelly denied him the former, the latter was in his own power.

I was much concern'd for Pyrophilus's resolution; but not being born for him, I could not think of flattering him with any hopes which might bring me under an engagement I had no intention to perform; and so he took his leave of me; and, in a day or two after disappear'd, and was not heard of at Corinth; or in the court fince.

But it happen'd, that three days ago, Claromenes's lady, who is an intimate acquaintance of mine, having retir'd to a country-feat of her husband's, three miles from Corinth, I went to fee her, she being a little indispos'd: And this morning, one of her servants, at least one in her livery, came to me, and, having excus'd his lady's not writing, by reason of the increasing of her indisposition, he said she had begged the favour of a vifit from me early in the afternoon, because she had something of consequence. to impart to me. I promis'd to be with her twohours after noon, and so dismis'd the servant; and. having told the princess, and procured her leave, I fet out, but had not gone a mile from the town, when my chariot was stopped, and Pyrophilus coming to. the boot of it, madam, said he, be not surprized, there is no burt intended you; but, be so good as to come into my chariat, which will drive you with more expedition than your own.

I was at first surprized at the adventure, as thinkingthey were thieves; but when I knew Pyrophilus, I began to have other fears than that of losing my money. But not being apt to be quickly overcome with surprises, looking upon him with anger mix'd with fear, 'Pyrophilus, said I, is this the respect you have; always profess'd for Cariclia?' Madam, replied. he, I shall never lose my respect to you; and, if you will please to step into this chariot, I shall satisfy you of the reason of my present behaviour. With that he open'd the door of my chariot, and sinding that I baul'd out, and resus'd to go, he got me in his arms, and one of his people having open'd this chariot, where we now are, Pyrophilus put me into it, and seating himself by me, order'd to drive on. What became of my chariot, or any of the servants, I cannot tell; but I suppose it must have been by their information that Philoxenes was sent so soon to rescue.

As foon as I observ'd the chariot to drive wide of the city, I repreach'd Pyrophilus with his baseness, telling him that he had effaced all the good opinion. I had of him, by this act of injustice and violence. He endeavour'd to pacify my anger by pretending the force of love; but I stopped him short. 'Base man, said I, dost thou call this love, to do violence to her thou hast so long pretended to reverence? If this be thy way of shewing thy love, I desire thy hatred.'

In such entertainment as this we pass'd the short time of my captivity, till we met you, to whom I own myself insinitely indebted for my freedom; altho' I could have wish'd to have purchas'd it at a cheaper rate than by your wounds, or the death of

Pyrophilus.

Thus did Carielia finish her story; and, by that time they arriv'd at the palace, whither Philoxenes had fent an account of his success. Carielia was no sooner arriv'd but Celenia run to meet her, and by her reception shewed the value she had for her. But whether Aristogenes was more welcome to the princes for restoring Carielia to her, or Carielia for bringing back Aristogenes, I shall leave to lovers to determine. However, after the first caresses to her dear Carielia, she receiv'd her three champions whom she presented to her; and having thank'd them for the service they had done her, and extoll'd their valour, Carielia putting her in mind that they were all wounded.

wounded, she withdrew, and they retird to Aristogenes's apartment, till there should be one order'd for Calomander, who was afterwards put into those of Archippus, he having retir'd from court after he recover'd of the wounds, he had receiv'd from Pyrophilus.

The surgeons being call'd, their wounds were drest; and tho' Calomander's were the worst, yet the princess and Cariclia were pleas'd to hear that they would not be oblig'd to keep their rooms many

days.

if

fa-

r. *

nd

ot.

'd.

ne

ve:

r.

en.

n

of

ß, .

n.

e.

g

le.

e

f

I

The king fent to fee how they did; and, Dorilaus being a most expert courtier, omitted no civility to any of them; and altho' he had no cordial affection for Calomander, yet there having never been any quarrel between them, he order'd, as has been said,

Archippus's apartment for him.

The next morning, as foon as Cariclia was inform'd by one whom the had fent to enquire how they had rested, that they were in condition to be: visited, she went to Aristogenes's apartment, where, to her great joy, she found them in a very fair way, but having chid Achates, whom she found busy writing, that he had so little care of his health, he told her that what he was about concern'd him more than the flight hurts he had receiv'd. And having continued his writing (after the first compliments. were over) whilft she was talking to Aristogenes, as foon as he had done he folded his paper, and coming towards her, 'Madam, faid he, it would be very unpolite to write any thing in the place where you are, without letting you fee it; and therefore I ' present it to you, to convince you that I was not : 'idly employ'd; and if you will please to take it with 'you, and read it at your conveniency, you will: ' fee how I spend my more serious hours.'

Cariclia was, at first, unwilling to take the paper, but reslecting, that her refusing it would argue her suspecting the subject of it, she took it, and put it in her pocket, and, after having paid her visit to Ca-

lomander,

lamander, she return'd to her apartment, and going into her closet, she shut the door, and taking her paper, read these words.

ACHATES to the lovely CARICLIA.

Pyrophilus died for having offer'd violence to the charming Cariclia, and Achates dies for fear of offending her. Judge, madam, the difference between him and me. Our guilt is different, but our fate is like to be the same. I consume with desire to discover my love to the incomparable Cariclia; but would die a thousand deaths, if it were possible, rather than once harbour a thought of offering violence to her. Achates is too sensible of his own unworthiness to deserve so transcending a prize as the affection of Cariclia; but he can die, because he cannot live without it. Yes, madam, Achates will die if you will have it so; and there is no occasion for the swords of Archippus and Pyrophilus; your disdain alone is sufficient to put a period to the life of the love-sick.

ACHATES.

f

·I

b

1

Cariclia was much troubled in her thoughts at the reading this letter. She was not a stranger to the worth of Achates: She had admir'd his wife and discreet behaviour, in Aristogenes's affair; and had taken notice of his courage and valour in her defence: How generously he had fought Pyrophilus singlehands, disdaining to be beholden to any assistance for the victory. She consider'd his birth and quality, and the affection his prince had for him. All these, together with a fecret inclination which she found in her breaft towards him, were powerful mo. tives to induce her to receive his addresses; but, as the was very discreet, she was resolv'd not to embark in the affair of love without Celenia's consent, nor give her heart intirely to Achates, at least, not to let him know it without the approbation of Aristogenes, for : for whose opinion she had a wonderful deserence. Having therefore spent some time upon this subject by herself, hearing that the princess was come from her retirement, she went to her; and having told her that Aristogenes had so little trouble of his wounds, that all their conversation had been about her. Then Celenia asked for Achates and Calomander. Indeed, said Cariclia, with a very grave air, I met with other news from Achates than I expected. At this Celenia starting said, God forbid that he be in danger. No, madam, said Cariclia, his head is set upon other affairs than wounds. See, (continued she, giving the princess Achates's letter) See, dear madam, if Achates thinks of dying, altho' he speaks of it.

Celenia having read the letter, embracing Cariclia with much joy, my dear Cariclia, said she, you could not have told me better news. 'Can what breeds' me trouble, said Cariclia, minister occasion of pleasure to you?' What trouble, replied Celenia, unless it be that it spoils your rest anights, and will make you think of Achates as I do of Aristogenes. Madam, said Cariclia, I can well bear that jest, since you are pleas'd to break part of it upon your self. But, do you think, added she, that I am as much in love with Achates as you are with Aristogenes?' If you are not, I wish you may, replied Celenia, that as I have had you heretofore the sweet companion of my passimes, I may now have you a sharer in my passions.

Cariclia finding Celenia approved of Achates's love, did not dissemble her own inclination to encourage him; but, withal told her, that she designed to husband her favours so as not to create despair in Achates, and at the same time keep herself from the imputation of fondness; of which also Celenia

approv'd.

g.

be

of

m:

is:

er -

ie

71-1

1-

e-

i.

ut.

30

f.

is.

1

e

e:

d

d.

r

d

-

n

r

1:1

The next day, the champions being able to walk up and down the room, Cariclia prevail'd with the princess to make them a visit, which she did, with much willingness, to the great joy of the two lovers.

And,

And, foon after the first compliments, Aristogenes and Celenia going to a corner of the room by themselves. left Achates with Cariclia; which he taking the advantage of, with much humility begged pardon for the presumption of his letter, which a power too ftrong for him to refift, had put him upon; and begged that he might, without offence, ask what anfwer her goodness would please to give to it. 'I do o not know, faid Cariclia, that any ferious answer fhould be given to a person who seems to be in per-· fect health, with two great wounds upon him; onor do I care to talk with you of dying, till they be quite cured: Only this I can tell you that I have fo little pleasure in the death of Pyrophilus, that I shall never willingly contribute to that of " Achates."

Altho' this answer was not sufficient to give him entire satisfaction, yet he pick'd up enough of comfort out of it, to keep him from despair; and therefore sinding that she declin'd saying any more upon that subject; and that Celenia did not think it proper to make her visit too long, he was sain to be contented with that little; and the ladies went to Calomander's room, and so back to the princes's apartment.

I

1

I

P

C

f

ŀ

ł

In a few days, Aristogenes, Achates and Calomander being perfectly recovered, went to kiss the king's hands, who received them very graciously, and thanked them for the delivery of Cariclia, who was so dear to his daughter, and had deserv'd so well of all the court. He spoke also very kindly to Calomander, of whose sidelity he had receiv'd many demonstrations both in his adversity and prosperity.

After they had paid their duty to his majesty, they went together to the princess's apartment, where Celenia, after having congratulated their recovery, welcom'd Calomander to court, and thank'd him for his ready compliance with her desire. 'Madam re' plied Calomander, the fignification of the princess

Celenia's desire, shall always be held as a power-

· ful command to me. But in this act of my obe-

dience, I have so much gratified my own inclination, that I have great reason to thank your royal highness, for accounting me worthy of your secret; and I am so well apprised of the advartage the kingdom is like to reap by the king of Numidia's pretensions, that I should not deserve your savour, if I did not contribute all that is in my power, to promote his interest, after I sound that your royal

highness had authoriz'd them.'

Celenia, blushing at this speech, replied, the opinion I have of your wisdom, my lord, gives me a very sensible pleasure, in having your approbation of my complying with Aristogenes's design; and therefore, I desire your advice and assistance in

the carrying it on.

Calomander having answer'd, as was proper, to this, propos'd, that there should be a council constituted, in the lady Cariclia's apartment, which should meet but feldom, and adjourn to fuch places as they should see proper, to prevent any umbrage Dorilaus might take. But, as it was necessary to have their party as strong as they could, he propos'd, that Herocles and Claromenes might be admitted into their council; to which Celenia agreed, but with this provifo, that they should not be let into the secret of Aristogenes's quality, at least for some time; and confequently, they should know nothing of the part he had in the affair, but as a stranger, who had offer'd his affiftance to the princefs. She likewife propos'd adding the priest Theophilus to the number; which was readily consented to by all the rest.

Things being thus concerted, Calemander undertook to advertise Herocles and Claromenes, of their intended meeting; and, the time being fix'd, they parted, leaving to Celenia, as she desir'd, the warning Theophilus, which she did by a message she sent to him, to come to her, and then gave him an intimation of the meeting of her council, as it was

call'd among themselves.

When the time appointed came, Aristogenes and Achates went to Cariclia's apartment, whither soon after. after, came Herocles, Claromenes and Calomander, and then Theophilus. Upon warning given by Carielia, the princess came to them; and, all necessary caution being taken by Carielia, to prevent their being interrupted, the princess Celenia open'd the council with the following speech:

'My noble lords, and very trusty friends, I know you are neither ignorant, nor insensible, what this kingdom suffers by Dorilaus's means, who, having

fubtilly wound himself into the king my father's favour, so as to make a monopoly of it, has abus'd

his goodness; and, under the shadow of his authority, and, by pretending to advance his interest,

* has been a fanctuary for traitors, and a scourge to loyal subjects, has brought danger both to church

and state; fo that unless a stop be put to his treafonable practices, we have just cause to apprehend

new troubles in this kingdom; his exorbitant power having render'd Adrastes's government grievous

to his best friends, and may, in time, make him a

prey to his enemies.'

'These things are so well known to men of your judgment and penetration, that I need not enlarge upon this subject, nor mention particular instances to prove the charge. In this I am concern'd with you, as in the common cause; but, my lords, there is one thing, in which I am more particularly concern'd, and of which, I doubt not, but you may

ly

21

n

a

have your conjectures, as I have fears.'

Dorilaus is grown to such a height of presumption, by his master's favour, that he is not satisfied with disposing of all affairs of the kingdom. without a rival, but he aims at the disposing of my person, thinking to match me so, as shall best contribute to his own advantage, and the preserving of his overgrown power. This is such a shocking consideration to me, that I cannot think, much less speak of it, with patience. And it is, with a sensible grief, that I tell you, that the king, so therwise a most indulgent father, for whom I have the most facred reverence, and most dutiful affection)

is fo bewitch'd with the deceitful flatteries of that fycophant, and carried away by his specious pretences of zeal for his interest, that I have reason to believe he defigns to dispose of me by that traytor's fingle advice, without confulting my inclinations, or giving me a vote, in the choice of a person, with whom I am to fpend my life. But, before I marry either the prince of Sardinia, or Sicily, by Dorilaus's determination, Adrastes shall want a daughter, Sicioinia an heir, and the grave shall be the marriage.

bed of Celenia.

0

1

1

3

. To prevent this evil, which I have just cause to apprehend, I have defir'd this meeting, with you, my lords, of whose both wisdom and fidelity I am fo confident, that (if ever the sceptre of Sicionia fhall come into my hands) I firmly resolve to be ' guided by your counfel and advice. Speak therefore your minds freely, in this important affair; onor, take it amis, that I have admitted Aristogenes and Achates into the number of my little ' council: For, altho' they are not of this kingdom, they have shew'd so hearty a zeal for my interest, ' and are of fuch approv'd honour and courage, that 'I persuade myself, you will not refuse to consult with them in this important affair.

No fooner had Celenia done, but they all, feverally, promis'd their best affistance; and Herocles, Cla. romenes, Calomander and Theophilus, approv'd of the princess's adding Aristogenes and Achates to their number, in terms very obliging to them, which they answered with great modesty; after which, the princess, looking at Aristogenes, he thus expres'd

himself:

' Altho' I am a stranger in Sicionia, yet the ho-' nours which have been done me in this place, by ' the king and princefs, and the hospitable entertain-' ment I have met with in this country, have made " me interest myself in the misfortunes of it, as if I ' were a native; but, more especially, the great ho-' nour the princess has conferr'd upon me, by affociating my brother Achates and me, with persons of VOL. II.

fuch consummate wisdom, and able statesmen, has attach'd me so to her royal interest, as no consideration shall ever alter.'

But as, in the present state of my fortune, I could only offer the princess my hand and sword. to chastife that unworthy troubler of her royal breast, I had resolv'd, without embarking any other in the danger that might attend it, to hazard my own life, in stopping that fountain from whence the princess's fears, and the ruin of the commonwealth flow'd: And by calling Dorilaus to account for his insolence, I trusted, that the justice of my cause would have enabled me to have freed the lady Celenia of her apprehensions, and have put an end to the miseries which his overgrown power has occasion'd. But I was restrain'd from prosecuting that defign, by the christian advice of Cariclia, " who not only reason'd against it as unlawful, but ' shew'd me that it was impracticable. Having therefore no other way for me to propose for the princes's fervice, I must wait your resolution, my · lords; and if you can shew me any thing in which I can be instrumental to promote the defign in ' hand, I shall come as heartily into it, as if I were a native of Sicionia.

C

B

CE

.

· a

· i

· f

· p

1

· I

. 1

· a

· d

a

' My lord Aristogenes, faid Theophilus, that a ftranger, as you are, should be so prodigal of your own person, for the interest of the princess Celenia, and the good of our country, I dare fay, both her royal highness takes as a favour, and all true patriots ought to acknowledge as a great obligation. But I was about to have put you in mind, how inconfistent your resolution of killing Dorilaus, was with the rules of christianity, (the seal of which 'you receiv'd from my hands) fince it teaches us, that God hath put the fword into the hands of ' lawful authority, and not into private hands, for ' redressing of publick injuries; but that, I hope, the lady Cariclia has fav'd me the labour of convincing you of this truth. And, I think, I can shew a · lawful

' lawful and conscientious way of effecting our pur-' pose, without having recourse to unjustifiable or ' unchristian methods.'

It is so palpable, what prejudice both church and state have sustain'd by the administration of Dorilaus, and by abusing Adrastes's authority, that we cannot want evidences to make full proof of it. Let us therefore, in a body, represent this to Adrastes. And, I am persuaded, that when we have convinced his majesty of the truth, he will have a deep resentment of the abuse of his goodness, and his bowels will so yern towards the miseries of the kingdom, that if he does not give up Dorilaus to justice, he will at least thrust him from the trust he is now in, with indignation and contempt.

The advice of *Theophilus*, so agreeable to his character and natural honesty, seem'd to please the princess *Celenia*, and some others of the little council. But *Calomander*, having made a low bow to the prin.

cels, thus began:

t

y

0

S

4

ut

e

4

h

n

re

11

a,

th

2-

n.

n-

25

ch

15,

ot

10

he

n-

ful

' I should most cheerfully agree with the reverend Theophilus, in his method so full of honesty, and plain christian fincerity, if I did not fee it shut up with fo many blocks, as not only obstruct the paf-' fage, but make the practice ineffectual and dangerous. For, either this remonstrance to Adrastes is to be made by one person, or by a number. one shall be deputed to present the representation, and to accuse Dorilaus to the king, has not Derilaus brass enough to load him with such slander, as shall make Adrastes suspicious of some calumnious ' intention against him, purely as his favourite? be-' sides the danger of incurring the fate of poor Pam-'philus, Dorilaus has secret agents in all corners, and infernal ministers, capable of any assassination. 'If we shall all join to make the representation, 'Dorilaus has already taken care to prevent such a florm, and to make it fall upon the heads of fuch as attempt to raise it, by procuring an act, forbidding any number to affociate together, under pain of being reputed traitors, and fo coming under

fy to fee, was to prevent any representation of grievances, and to thut up the king's ears against truth. And Dorilaus, who has been long in posfession of his master's favour, and good opinion, would have cunning enough to perfuade him, that there were some fecret poison at the bottom of this remonstrance; which no man could more easily represent, than he, who was concern'd in so many villainous ones, in former times. Nor would our former loval conduct screen us from the imputation of evil defigns, when Dorilaus had influenced the king to refuse to hear us; so that I can see no hopes of fuccess in this way."

Herocles and Claromenes, who were well acquainted with the state of the court, and city, gave into Calomander's opinion; and therefore, they defir'd him to give his thoughts, what method was proper to attain their end. Calomander, feeing that all the company expected that he should propose some expedient,

thus proceeded:

Since I find it is expected, that I should give my opinion, of the means to attain this great end, I " must before-hand protest, that it is such a method as, in a founder state of affairs, would be very conf trary to my inclination, and fcarce agreeable to my conscience, as having in it more of distimulation, than feems confistent with an honest mind. But the present state of affairs is such, that it may legitimate, or at least, excuse, those actions for a good end, which, in more pure and auspicious times, would not be justifiable, and which I myself would neither propose nor follow. But, in a violent storm, we are sometimes constrain'd to take shelter in a foul cottage, which we would not fet our heads in, but to keep us from worfe.

We have now before us a most religious and hoof nourable end, the reforming the abuses both in church and state; the redressing of oppression and tyranny; and, (which, I am fure, to all here pre-

fent, is of more than ordinary confideration) the preventing preventing of affronts and infults, which the princess Celenia is in danger of being expos'd to; and even the preservation of her life and honour, and

of the whole kingdom in her person.'

H.

6-

1,

at

is

6y

ar n

ne

es

eď

a-

m

it. n-

ıt,

ny

od

n. ny

n, he

ti-

od ald

er

we

oul ut

10in

nd

re-

he

ng

There is no way to accomplish these, but by the ruin of Dorilaus. If then you would ruin him, I ' fee no fure way of doing it, but by contributing all that is in our power, to exalt him, fuddenly, to a higher state of eminency, than he is yet arriv'd to, and to fet him upon the highest pinacle, above which there is no step; from whence, when he is once ' mounted, it will be easier to precipitate his fall, it being more difficult for one to fland firm upon the 'point of a pyramid, than upon the broad furface of a cube, and his fall will be the greater, and ' more irrecoverable.'

' To effect this, we must make it our business to extol his parts, and to magnify his wisdom to Adrastes; and to persuade him, that no body in Sicionia is equal to the highest trust, and the most exalted offices in the state, but Dorilaus; and that the great-'est dignities are the due rewards of his merit; and the accumulating the highest posts upon him, is the way to have them well fill'd, and his majesty to be ' well ferv'd. This will, at first, be very gracious to ' Adrastes, and gain us great credit with Dorilaus, ' whose humour we must study to comply with, and footh his vanity, by a proper extolling his abilities, ' and thereby putting him dextroully upon the most dangerous and difficult enterprizes. This can scarce-' ly fail to blow up a man (full enough already of ' felf-conceit) to run himfelf boldly into the lap of ' danger, and to catch at advancement, as due to his " merit."

'Then, it must be our care to persuade others, to ' shew a greater dependence upon Dorilaus, than upon Adrastes himself. His gates must be crouded with attendants; all fuits must be preferr'd to him; and he must have both the praise and thanks for all the royal favours bestow'd upon any; and, in all affairs, the name of Dorilaus must 6 be

' This, without doubt, will make him fo vain, that he will behave himself liker a king than a subject. and precipitate himfelf into fome unaccountable in-

raise Adrastes's jealousy against him, by infinua-' ting to him, that his authority is diminish'd by

And then it will prove no hard talk to

folence.

any end.'

that of Dorilaus. And thus it shall come to pass. that the person of Adrastes shall become contemptible to Dorilaus, and the power of Dorilaus formidable to Adrastes. Then will be a time to croud in accusations and complaints against him, which Adrastes will be glad to receive, being pleas'd to find, that there are some left who dare oppose Do-' rilaus, and help him to crush him. And thus, being arm'd with the king's authority and counte-' nance, we shall be able to tumble him down from ' the pinacle on which he flood; for, we shall not only have the concurrence of all who have fuffered by his overgrown power, but even his flatterers and creatures shall join us, as having been the friends of his fortune, not of his person. For, let the word but once proceed out of the mouth of an angry king against Haman, and his own flatterers will raise the gibbet, and hang him upon it. And thus, my lords, you have my opinion, as to the means of compaffing our end.' Herocles and Claromenes readily gave their affent to Calomander's opinion, as judging it lawful to use policy to undermine a publick enemy, when an open attack was not practicable. But Theophilus oppos'd it with all his might; fhewing them, that a good end could not justify unlawful means: ' Neither, faid he, are we to do evil, that

' good may come; nor does it fuit with religion, to practife flattery and dissimulation, at any time or for

' I must confess, said Calomander, that this method · I have propos'd is contrary to my inclination; nor, have I given into these thoughts, without reluctancy: And nothing but necessity, and the impossibili-

' ty

ty of other means, make me propose this expedient.

But, as to the guilt of flattery and dissimulation, it is not so great in this affair, as the reverend Theophilus apprehends. For, as it consists only in crying up Dorilaus's abilities, it is not flattery, because, in truth, they are very great, if they were employed to good purposes. And what other artifices are to be made use of, I hope the present necessity will make venial sins at most.

Herocles added, to strengthen Calomander's reasons, that a prudent conduct in great affairs, required the practice of fuch means. For, faid he, ' a wife commander must use stratagems. Sometimes counterfeit flight, when he defigns to fight most resolutely; at other times, give falle alarms, when he does onot intend to fight at all. Sometimes he will make a feint, in order to draw off his enemy from an advantageous post; and yet all these artifices are allowed in war, and gain a general the reputation of wisdom and conduct. And therefore, I see no reafor why fuch stratagems may not be practis'd, to draw fuch an enemy as Dorilaus, from that strong ground of his prince's favour, which makes it impracticable for us to attack him in it. And indeed, ' altho' I have a great regard for Theophilus's judgment in cases of conscience, I cannot think, that we ought to be fo strait-laced, when the end propos'd is only to supplant him, who has supplanted the church, ' the king, and the kingdom.'

Claromenes spoke much to the same purpose, alledging farther, that reason of state might, and did privilege people from confining themselves, with regard to the publick, to those strict rules which were to be observed in private life. Besides, having now in view not only the general good of church and state, but the special interest of the princes Celenia; her approbation, being the heir apparent of the crown, was sufficient to authorize any means they could find most proper, to bring so good a design to a happy

iffue.

at t,

1-

0

1-

Aristogenes said, he would not take upon him, to give his opinion of a design approved of by three fuch able statesmen; and therefore, he was ready to act any part in it, to the best of his skill, that they should propose to him. Achates said, that he could not answer Theophilus's arguments; but that his greatest objection against the method proposed, was that it was like to be a tedious affair, because it would require a long time to bring it to the end they pro-

pos'd. But all the reasonings, in favour of Calomander's scheme, look'd like strange divinity to Theophilus; and, altho, he did not expect strict casuistry from statesmen, yet he thought himself obliged to shew them, what he thought was truth, and the fophistry of their own arguments, which he did with great zeal and fincerity. ' But tho', he faid, it was pity that ' a good cause should not be pursued by lawful means; ' yet, if they were resolv'd to prosecute the measures · laid down by Calomander, he hoped the princels " would not impute his diffenting from them, to any want of zeal for her service; nor their lordships mistake his scruple of conscience, for lukewarmness to the cause of the church and commonwealth.' And he concluded by telling them, ' that altho' his conficience would not suffer him to engage in any meafures which he thought finful, they should have his hearty prayers for a happy iffue to the great end. " And that the wife governor of the world would · fo direct their counsels, that fo glorious an under-' taking might not be frustrated by the defects ei-' ther of the means, or persons employed to compass

The whole council unanimously assured him, that they had not the least suspicion of his integrity; that they were too well acquainted with his honefly and good principles, to entertain any jealoufy of him; and therefore defired, he would rest satisfied of their firm affection: And, withal, they declared, that they would take all care possible, to avoid e-

very:

VE

th

to h

to

to

u

C

very thing that might reflect upon religion, or their own honour.

Celenia, seeing them agreed in this conclusion, thank'd 'em for their regard to her safety; but, at the same time, told them, 'that, rather than expose them to the necessity of making use of unlawful means, for her deliverance from danger, she would rather commit her self to the conduct of the Divine Providence, without any visible affistance, than oblige them to sinful actions upon her account.' But they satisfied her, that they did not design so to embark with Dorilaus, as to be partaker with him in any of his crimes; but, on the contrary, to discover his secret wickedness to the world, and to hasten his punishment for it in due time. And, upon this, they broke up, to put their design in execution.

In the mean time, Achates languishing with defire to entertain Cariclia, about other affairs than the downfal of Dorilaus, endeavoured to engage her to a particular conversation, whilft the company was still in her apartment; but she thinking it not expedient at that time, not only gave him no opportunity, but looked with a graver air than usual; which struck fuch a blow to his love-fick heart, that he retir'd very melancholy to Aristogenes's lodgings; who, asking him the reason of his grief, ' Alas, Sir, said he, A-' chates is loft; Cariclia hates him.' And what has Cariclia Said to you, replied Aristogenes, from whence you have drawn this fad presage? ' Her lips said no-'thing, answered he, but her eyes shot thro' my heart, and have left me in a most deplorable state.' But, are you so learned in the logick of a lady's eyes,. said Aristogenes, as to read in them, all that is in her heart? Ah, Sir, replied he, I saw enough to read my doom? I was too hasty to conceive hopes, that ' fo much worth as Cariclia, could throw itself away upon poor Achates. Let me die then, fince Cariclia will have it fo. And all the favour I beg of 'you, dear Sir, is to tell her, after my death, that I died her's.' I will go on no dead man's errands,

faid Aristogenes; but, if you will make yourfelf easy for this night, I promise you to bring you better news from her eyes to morrow, or else Celenia's interest and mine shall have no weight with her. He us'd many other arguments with him, to persuade him, that he had mistaken Cariclia's looks; and, at last, Achates having some faint hopes of the fruits of such powerful mediation, retir'd to his chamber, and lest Aristogenes to his repose.

As foon as he was dreft, the next morning, Achatuenter'd his chamber, and gave him a paper, asking pardon for his presumption, in making him the bearer of his lines. Aristogenes having opened it, smiling,

read thele words :

Come, floods of sorrow, drown my soul,
And banish pleasures thence;
Let no fond joys my grief controul,
Nor mirth delude my sense:
Since she her instruence restrains,
Who is my sole delight;
No comfort, now, for me remains;
Let all my days be night.

Can I, in beauty, pleasure take,
Since, from her lovely eyes,
Nothing but clouds of anger break,
And storms of fury rise;
By which, too weak to stand the shock,
My am'rous heart is tos'd;
Till, dash'd against some fatal rock,
Or in the surges lost.

My foul, then, feek some secret grove,
Or melancholy shade;
Where my life may, in slames of love,
A sacrifice be made
To her disdain: where being laid,
The Sylvan Satyrs may,
Weep o'er my ashes, and upbraid!
Her for her cruelty.

Atiflogenes

desi

cess

Cell

plin

difc

Car

dre

. 8

6.0

· F

6- T

. 1

6-1

Aristogenes having put the verses in his pocket, and desir'd Achates to take good heart, went to the princes's apartment; where being admitted, he found Celenia and Cariclia together: And, after his compliments to the princess, he begg'd her permission to discharge his mind, of a matter of importance to Cariclia; which having easily obtained, he thus addres'd her:

Madam, if I were to speak to one, of whose goodness I had not experience, and of whose good-will towards me, I had not receiv'd fufficient proof; the subject I am to enter upon with you. might make it necessary to make a long apology, for meddling in an affair, which may not be acceptable to you. But the confidence I have, in your regard for me, (testified by such obligations as I fhall never be able fufficiently to requite, but, of which, I should be very unworthy of your efeem, if I should ever lose the remembrance;) and the extreme necessity of the present case, give me the boldness to trespass upon your goodnature; and, if I offend, you shall find me ready to undergo any punishment your discretion shall appoint ..

Sir, replied Cariclia, altho' I am not conscious of having done you any services, which deserve to be remember'd with such courtesy; yet, to shew that you are not mistaken in my regard for you, I can freely declare, that nothing can come from Aristogenes, which can be unacceptable to Cariclia. ' If it be fo, faid Aristogenes, then, dear Cariclia, I beg your favour for my dear brother Achates; who, without 'it, must perish.' If that be the case, replied Cariclia, you need not be at pains to afk it; for I have too great honour and respect for Aristogenes, not to favour any who have interest in him. ' But, faid Aristogenes, that is not my fuit : For, altho' I am extremely oblig'd to your good-will, I beg you to favour Achates for his own merit; but, more especially, for his love to you.' I confess, replied Cariclia, that.

you

An

of

the

lear

triv

ter

Crie

6]

nee

6.]

4. 1

4. I

6. (

.

6,

6.

6.

A

ke

m

in

fu

C

6.

4.

6

that, being in my nature grateful, I ought to fawour all who love me, and particularly such as have
hazarded their lives for me. 'Ah Cariclia, said Aristogenes, that poor service, which any man of
honour would have done, is not any part of the merit of Achates, that I would have you think of.
I recommend Achates to your favour, as a person nobly born, of a graceful person, of all heroical virtues, and valuable qualities; and, above all,
as one that dies for Cariclia.' But bow do you
know, said Cariclia, that Achates loves so much?
Because I have been an eye and ear witness of it,
replied he; and behold a testimony of it, added he,
presenting her the lines: See the effects of your

frowns laft night.'

Cariclia, taking the paper, could not forbear fome tears whilft she read them; but endeavouring to hide them from Aristogenes, having wiped her eyes, the turned towards him with a very ferious. air: Well Sir, faid she, What will you command me to do? ' Most excellent Cariclia, replied he, I intreat you to love Achates.' Sir, replied Cariclia, remember, that you command me to love Achates, in prefence of the princess; beware that you be not, bereafter, less a friend to him, and blame Cariclia for what you folicite her to do. I do not underftand you, faid Ariftogenes ; Achates's merit, and that of his father, will make all my friendship as · lasting as my life; and I shall never blame Cariclia, for loving the person in the world, whom " (next to Celenia) I love best, if she herself does " not rival him in my affection.' Well then, faid Cariclia, if the princess consents to it, I shall not suffer him to die of this disease. You may believe, replied the princes smiling, that I would not have Aristogenes to lose his brother.' When then, faid Aristogenes to Cariclia, will you please to comfort bim? When he pleases to come, answered she, I shall attend him with a countenance, that has " no fign of any intention of murder in it.' Sweet. Cariclia, said Aristogenes, as bappy may you be in your.

And so having told the princess, that he would beg the honour of entertaining her with the love of Aristogenes, after he had comforted Achates with the good news he was to carry him, he took his leave.

As he was returning to his own apartment, he contrived to put a trick upon Achates; and therefore, putting on an air of melancholy in his face, he entered the room. As foon as Achates faw him, he cried out, Ah Sir, pronounce the fentence of my death. Far be it from Aristogenes, replied he, to pronounce a tragical sentence against Achates.' need not speak it, said Achates, I fee it in your looks .. Did not I tell you, faid Aristogenes laughing, that blooks were a very precarious mark of inward fentiments? And to convince you of it, take courage, my dear Achates, added he, embracing him, Cari-' clia is yours,' Ab Sir, faid Achates, do not mock me that you may laugh at my credulity. 'It is at your incredulity, replied Ariftogenes, I have reason to laugh, but if you will not afford me fo much credit as to believe my words, at least have so much civility, as not to keep a fair lady too long waiting for you.' At this Achates was in an extafy, and began to think Aristogenes, as his restorer. But he defir'd him to keep his compliments for Cariclia, to whom he imme. diately fent him.

As foon as Achates enter'd Cariclia's chamber, she met him with a cheerful countenance; and being set, and Cariclia perceiving, that his heart was so full, that he could not recover himself; out of mere

compassion, she thus express'd herself:

Achates, I perceive by Aristogenes's words, and your own lines, that you took umbrage at my last night's behaviour; for which, if I were not mov'd to compassion, by a sense of your affliction, and that I were not fully convinced of your good sense, (which will hinder you from putting a wrong construction upon my favours) it would scarcely be decent for me to make an apology. But, being desir-

ous to ease your mind of those impressions which my looks have given you, or rather, which you have

taken from thence, without my intention; I must tell you, that if your own imagination had not

fram'd too uncharitable a representation of my looks and behaviour, without confidering the circumstances

which might excuse them, they needed not have

given you any trouble.'

It is true, I promis'd to give you an opportunity of conversing with me at full-liberty; and, you might have believed, I would not be worse

than my word: But your defiring it last night, when some of the company might have taken no-

tice of it, who are not fit to be suffered to suspect any intimacy between us, it was proper, (pardon

me to fay it, my Lord Achates) that my looks

fhould check your want of confideration. And that was all that I meant by what you confirmed so much

to your own prejudice.'

Madam, answer'd Achates, your wonderful condefeen fron brings me as much confusion, as your goodness
gives me comfort. It is too much, that the lady Cariclia should give an account of her actions; and it
had been too ambitious vanity in Achates, to have expected an apology from her mouth. For, altho' all that
I met with from you, had flowed from your consideration of my want of merit, I could only have accused my
own folly and presumption, in having rais'd my hopes
to a person of so much superior worth; much less can
I now complain, when I find, by what your goodness
has been pleas'd to shew me, that your behaviour was
grounded upon so much reason, and guided with so much
wisdom and discretion.

And therefore, Madam, I most humbly ask pardon for my error; and I cannot sufficiently thank your goodness, for allowing me the happiness of this opportunity of your sweet conversation, and of dedicating my life to your service. And I beg leave to assure you, of the sincerity of my love, and to implore your pity, to one who only desires to live as long as you shall be pleased to

own bim for yours.

.

H

Sba

nic

· Achates, faid Cariclia, I shall take it for granted, that your love is as great as you represent it to be;

but, give me leave to fay, it is accompanied with

very little discretion. You have fixed your affecti-

on (as you fay, and I must believe) upon a strang-

whom no one in Sicionia knows; who perhaps has

been a scullion in a kitchen, or has lately come from

keeping sheep. Would not my Lord Maderbal think himself well match'd, to be wedded to a mushroom,

forung up in a night, by the warmth of court-favour,

and who could scarce reckon pedigree with many

country-peafants?

Madam, replied Achates, that bright Genius, which is both the parent and nurse of the virtues which shine in Cariclia, is neither the product of the cotte nor kitchen. But if it were, I should love that cotte or kitchen, for the sake of Cariclia. It is Cariclia I love; I regard neithen pedigree nor fortune, but only Cariclia. She alone, without any accidental ornaments, is a match for a greater than Maderbak Let Cariclia love me, I desire no more. Let me be so happy as to possess. Cariclia; and if she had fallen from a tatter-de-mallion's rags, my house shall be sufficiently illustrious by her beauty and wirtue.

Well then, said Cariclia, since I see you are so generous, I will let you know who I am Altho your infant years may have made you a stranger to

the affairs of Numidia, yet you have, doubtless, heard from my Lord Merobanes, how the queen

Lomirilla, to escape the persecution of Korolandes. fled with her daughter Rosalinda; and having ta-

ken shipping, was never heard of in Numidia since,

but they are thought to be loft. Achieres, I am

Rosalinda, Daughter to Hiarbes, and fifter to your

fovereign lord Hyempfal."

Achates turn'd pale at hearing these words; and falling upon his knees before her, Ah madam, said he, How unhappy then is Achates, that his affection should have blindly flown so high? Would to God Cancilla had been the daughter of a beggar: For nothing

thing but death can rend my foul from Cariclia; but, bow can I hope to obtain Rosalinda? O that Achates had never seen Cariclia, or that Cariclia had never known herself to be Rosalinda! And, being able to say no more for sighs, he only said, Ah Cariclia!

1

1

t

t

0

n

k

C

t

b

t

t

.

Ah Rosalinda!

Cariclia having thus full discovery of the sincerity and violence of his affection, love would not suffer her to be a witness of his grief, without ministring some comfort to him; and therefore, putting out her hand to raise him up, 'Achates, said she, I did not discover my birth to you, to be a bar to your love. And, to shew you the esteem I have of your virtue and the gratitude I have for the noble sidelity of your family to my brother, and the royal family of Numidia, Rosalinda is contented to be treated by you as Cariclia, and has committed this secret to your trust, which she does not defire that either Hyempsal or Celenia should know for some time.'

O Madam, said Achates, kissing her hand with transport, to what a haven of happiness has the incomparable goodness of Rosalinda rais'd the overjoy'd Achates! How do words, nay even thoughts, fail me to express your bounty? Shall Achates presume to see his dead hopes recover, by the breath of the incompa-

rable princess Rosalinda?

'If you judge this a ground of hope, said Ca'riclia, I did indeed say, that Rosalinda was con'tented to be treated by you as Cariclia; and that
'my quality should be no bar to your love. But,
'what hope you for at the hands of Cariclia?'
Nothing Madam, replied he, but what her goodness shall please to bestow upon me. 'Perhaps you think,
's said she, that she should comply with your affection.' I wish it may be so, said Achates. 'Well,
'replied Cariclia, according to her esteem of your worth, such will be her compliance.' I think my felf happy, said Achates, to be more established in her esteem by her own goodness, than by my merit: 'It is enough, said Cariclia, she is satisfied that you think

think fo; and that you henceforth name and esteem

her Cariclia.'

After some other discourse of this kind, Madam, said Achates, if it were not too much trouble, I long to know the story of your preservation, and of your coming into this country. 'I reckon it no trouble, said Cariclia, but a pleasure, to recount the mercies of God towards me, and the steps of divine providence in my deliverance from dangers, not ordinary to persons of my birth; and therefore, I shall give you the history of it, from the time of our leaving Numidia, to my settlement in the samily of the sweet princess Celenia.'

TOTALE SERVINGED TO THE STATE OF THE SERVING TO THE SERVING TO THE SERVING THE

The History of ROSALINDA.

YOU have heard, no doubt, that my mother and I embarked with Abosiris, by my Lord Merobanes's means, in order to fail for Mauritania. But we had not fail'd far, when a fresh gale of contrary wind drove us quite out of our course; and towards night, the wind changing again, as we were endeavouring to redeem our lost time, we were attack'd by a pyrate. Abofiris encourag'd the people of our frigate to make a brave refistance; but it fignified nothing against more than twice the number of pyrates: So that, after several of our people were kill'd, and most of them wounded, the pyrates became masters of our ship; only Abosiris stood, with his fword in his hand, resolving to defend the entry to our cabin, as long as he had any life. He was wounded in feveral places; and being now abandon'd by all the crew, who had yielded to the number of their enemies, he had certainly found his death by their fwords, if the captain of the pyrates, who had more honour than is commonly found among people of that profession, had not called to his men, to spare the

the life of that brave man; which my mother hearing, she ventur'd to the door of the cabin, and desired Abosiris to submit to destiny, and not obstinately to throw away his life, which might be of use to her. Abosiris, upon this, put the point of his sword to the ground; and the captain himself coming up, receiv'd his sword with a good enough grace.

۲

1

t

1

t

d

V

f

C

b

ti

t

b

d

fe

G

fc

I

H

n

W

P

0

I tell you this not from my own remembrance; for I was then too young to have any other reflection than to be affected with grief or joy, as I could read it in my mother's face; and thus, without any intention in me, I often augmented her grief, by running into her bosom, when I thought there was any sadness in her countenance, yet I have a confus'd idea of what

past at that time.

But I have heard her fay, fince I came to more mature age, that the captain of the pyrates treated her civilly the first day; for hearing from her own mouth, that she was bound for Mauritania, and that she would there procure a confiderable ransom for herself and me, and Abosiris, he promis'd to convey her thither. But he kept Abosiris prisoner in his own ship, and mann'd ours with his own people, so that we saw not Abosiris any more during that dismal voyage.

The captain's affairs obliging him to bend his course towards the coast of Sicily, we were soon turn'd out of ours to follow him; so that we sail'd still in sight of his ship for two days, my mother waiting with impatience the performance of the captain's promise. She often inquir'd about Abosiris, and was told that his wounds were not dangerous, and that he was al-

low'd his cabin without any chains.

Having thus travers'd a great part of that sea which lies between Hercules's pillars and Sicily, towards the end of the third night after our captivity, during which the pyrates had been very merry, we found a great alteration in their behaviour. At first, my mother believing they were like to be attacked by some other ships, was in hopes of procuring

er

n,

be

nt

ne-

10

an

in

in

to.

in

at

re:

ed

m

at

7-

13

е,

at

15

d

it

1

t

curing our liberty; but having ask'd some of these rude fellows what the matter was, one of them told her, that she and her pretty daughter must prepare themselves to feed fishes; for there were all the figus imaginable of a very fevere from. And indeed he was not mistaken; for before noon the waves rose to that height, that my mother and I had great difficulty to keep within our bed, and we found the ship at one time mounted up so high, and then, all of a sudden, fall down with such a sudden motion, as if we had been at once going to the bottom. All the things in our cabin that were not tied with cords, reel'd up and down; so that my mother durst not let me out of her arms, for fear of having my brains dash'd out against the sides of the thip, or having a leg or an arm broken by fomething rolling upon me.

In this condition we continued all that day; the fea feeming like mountains of fire out of our cabin windows. But, when night came, the darkness increas'd the horror. Neither moon nor stars appeared, and the clouds pour'd down rain, not in drops, but in deluges upon us. And what augmented our terror was, that my mother thought every billow that broke against our ship, would have dash'd it to pieces, it came with such violence. And one would have thought that Neptune, Vulcan, and Eolus, had brought all their forces to that part of the Mediterranean, to contend for the mastery, and all feemed masters. Nor had they any better hopes of safety when day appear'd, but all was horror and con-

But why do I entertain you with a tedious defcription of what I remember nothing distinctly; but I had the account from my mother and Aboseris afterwards, only some confus'd ideas I still retain, of my mother's often kissing me, and melting into tears, which made me keep her company in that sad em-

Ployment, altho' I knew not the reason.

Two days and nights we continued in this condition
on; and my mother having asked often of those ruf-

fians

As foon as the third morning, after the beginning of the florm, began to dawn, one of the ships crew call'd, with a lamentable voice, Land, we are lost. And indeed, he prov'd a true prophet; for the ship being under no government, our masts and sails being gone, and no possibility of making use of oars, we were, in less than two hours, driven upon a rock, where, in half an hour more, the ship was torn

in pieces.

The queen, upon the first hearing of land, that she and I might not be separated even by death, bound me upon her back with a strong velvet scarf; and, as she had not been plundered (by the special orders of the captain) she tied some rich jewels in a little bundle of clothes, which she sewed fast to her coats, in order to bear the charges of some decent burial, if any honest person should chance to find our bodies.

As foon as the ship split, the seamen betook themselves to such helps; as their hurry and confusion gave them leave to think of, or rather as instinct prompted them; and my mother happening to be leaning against a table, when that part of the ship gave way, and falling with it into the sea, the slat side of the table, by good providence, falling undermost, she got hold of the tresses, and not being far from shore, the table, and we with it, was soon tost upon the sand, by the force of the waves.

Altho' we had not, probably, been long in the water, yet we were found by an honest shepherd, without any signs of life; but after he had laid my mother upon the table, with her head down, to make her void the salt-water, and done the same to me by laying me over his arm, we both came to ourselves

in

1

in a fhort time. And the good shepherd running to his house, which was not far off, he brought some warm wine, and poured into our mouths, which soon refresh'd us; so that his wife coming soon after, and taking me in her arms, my mother, with Coridon's assistance, (for that was the shepherd's name) walk'd to his house.

My mother having undress'd herself, and got some dry linnen for herself and me, without minding the coarseness of it, we lay down in a bed prepared for us, where we both slept very sound, having had very little quiet rest for seven nights and days

before.

d

y

2

2

of

T-

DE

re.

10

ls

3,

2

m

at

nd

d,

TS

tle

ts.

al,

10-

n.

on

na

be

ve

he

ot

he

by

7a

h-

10.

ke

by in As foon as I awak'd, which was after my mother, the ask'd me how I found myself: I told her I was very well if I had aught to eat. The queen kissing me, 'my dear, said she, thou shalt have victuals; but thou must be no longer Rosalinda.' Why so, said I, have you resolv'd to part with me? 'No, said she, but I am to be no more Lomirilla, nor a queen; and you must never call me so, but your mamma and Merida, and I will call you Cariclia.' Well, said I, mamma, I like Cariclia well enough; but must I never be Rosalinda no more, nor you a queen? I hope we shall, my dear, said she, with a

' figh, but not fo long as we flay here.'

Coridon having gone to a town about two miles distant from his house, had made provision for a good dinner for us, whilst his wife was busy in drying our clothes, so that, by the time we were ready to get up, our hostess bringing our linnen and other things, my mother dress herself and me, and we went to dinner, which was soon ready. My mother ask'd Coridon what part of the world she was gotten to, for she and I both spoke Greek tolerably well. Coridon told her she was in the island of Corcyra, which was about ten or twelve miles distant from the country of Epirus. He said his name was Goridon, and his wife's Mopfella, and they had a little daughter of about ten years old, who was called Phillis.

to a forme presty patienals, which I like to

My mother told him that she belong'd to Mauritania, but had been taken by pyrates, and afterwards had fuffer'd shipwreck as he had seen. But, as she had no inclination to make any acquaintance in that island, if he pleas'd she would stay with him till some occasion of a ship should offer to carry her to Sicily, or some other place, from whence she might be transported to her own country: But, as she was not to be a charge to him, she gave him a jewel, which the defir'd him to dispose of at little more than half value; and fo, having made him a handfome present, and bought some clothes and linnen for his wife and daughter, she easily prevail'd with them to entertain us; Coridon making many apologies that his house was not fit for such as we were; and charging his daughterto wait carefully upon me. The queen desir'd Coridon to enquire near the place where we were shipwreck'd, if he could get any intelligence of her woman's body, (whose loss the much lamented, and for whom I heartily griev'd that she might give her a decent burial; but after diligent fearch to no purpose, we concluded it had been toffed past the island, and so cast a-shore somewhere elfe.

We staid in Coridon's house fifteen months, with as much pleasure and fatisfaction to my mother as her misfortunes, and the uncertainty of Hyempfal's condition, could fuffer her to take. But for my part, I shall always look back upon it as the sweetest time of my life. O Achates with what delight did I go a. broad in the morning with Phillis, to convey the innocent flocks to their pasture? And how was I diverted to fee the pretty lambs and wanton kids fkip about their dams? And when the fun began to be hot, with what pleasure did we drive them to the skirt of the wood, by a pleafant river, where we shelter'd ourselves, under the shade of the large trees, whose branches kept us from the heat; and there Phillis taught me to play upon the flagellet; and, as she had a pretty voice, the entertain'd me with mufick, and taught me some pretty pastorals, which I like to this day.

day. And when any straggling sheep went too far, what pastime I took in sending our little dog Ichnobates to reduce them, who, by the shrill sound of his little throat, would turn the largest rams back to the rest, altho any one of them was able to have torn him to pieces with their horns? And when it was time to bring them to the fold, with what an air did Phillis and I walk before them, playing upon our slageslets or recorders, whilst they followed us as so many soldiers after their commanders.

Sometimes we spent our time in making garlands of different sorts of slowers. At other times Phillis would tell me tales, which she had learn'd among the shepherds who had frequent conversations among themselves: But those my mother would not let me go to; altho' she did not hinder me from seeing any that came to visit Coridon or his wise, who were in great esteem in the country, and were indeed, as my mother us'd to say, persons much above their condi-

tion, both for understanding and behaviour.

I do not think I shall ever enjoy such innocent pleafure in any state of life: And I have often thought since, that Coridon was much happier than Adrastes; and altho' I have the honour to be treated by the princess Celenia as if I were her sister, and have had better fortune to be generally belov'd at this court than any that has been in my place, I cannot help thinking that the sweet Phillis has more true pleasure and real contentment, than it is possible for one to enjoy in a court.

When I confider the luxury and riot of a court, both in diet and dress, which even the most virtuous are, whether they will or not, oblig'd, by common decency, to come into. 'Happy Coridon, say I to 'myself, whose state neither tempts nor obliges him to such superfluous vanity, but, with his russet coat triumphs over their brocades and silks, and has more satisfaction in his cream and brown bread, than courtiers in the decades of dishes, and with

their Cyprus and Muscade.'

I

f

.

ŀ

t,

d

è

is

When

When I fee with that trouble and anxiety, with what plots and policies, with what base flattery and diffimulation, courtiers endeavour to support their am. bition, and carry their ends; how they profitute themselves, swallow affronts, and dance attendance to the most worthless animals, because they can prot mote their ambition, altho' they hate them in their hearts: 'O happy shepherd, say I, whose mind does onot aspire above what can be purchas'd with inno-

cence and ease, who can raise his fortune to his mind by common industry, without the trouble of a

reftless thought.'

When I behold a fet of courtiers converfing, with all the appearance of friendship, and yet would rejoice to see one another hang'd; who reckon complimental flattery, and large professions of amity (to those whom they are secretly endeavouring to undermine and destroy) good manners and politeness: 'O

the sweet society of shepherds! think I to myself, from whom the constant course of plain-dealing

1

I

n

e

0

be

ri

m

fe

w

fo

m

has banish'd suspicion and jealousy; and where every word is understood as it was meant, in its own

native fignification and genuine fense!'

When I furvey those who raise their fortunes at court; that the higher one mounts the stairs of honour, the more he is furrounded with envy, and perplex'd with fears and care; and the pleasure of his preferment is quite swallow'd up and lost in restless disquiet for the precariousness of it: 'O happy Co-' ridon, fay I, who, not being afraid of any court-bafilish, can'il rest thy head with more contentment upon a bottle of hay, than such people can do upon pillows of filk, and beds of down!'

When I reflect upon the uncertainty of court-fayour; upon what a ticklish point preferment stands: When I fee one who has been rais'd to the top of greatness, falling from the pinacle of promotion with disgrace, with the weight of a prince's displeasure, (perhaps as undeferv'd as the favour that rais'd him:) When I behold a person, who yesterday appear'd a star of the first magnitude, to-day vanish under a cloud,

cloud, and fall like a frothy meteor: Q how happy do I then think country shepherds, over whose cottages no malignant clouds hover, nor royal displeasure threatens with ruin; who can sit upon the green turf with security, and laugh at the inconstancy of greatness!"

In a word, when I confider the vanities, vices, and follies of a court, and the uninterrupted pleasures, innocence and contentment of the pastoral life; 'how happy do I think myself with my dear *Phillis*, following our flocks with simplicity, and finding new pleasures in the fields and woods without allay!

Such was my happy state, when one morning, as Phillis and I were gathering flowers for a fresh garland, a gentleman on horse-back happen'd to come near the place where I was, whom I no fooner faw but I knew him to be Abofiris; and being overjoy'd, I flarted out of the little thicket which had conceal'd me from him; and altho' he was past me a little way, I call'd him by his name. Abosiris hearing himself named, turn'd about, and knowing me both by my voice and face, threw himself from his horse, and embracing me in his arms, could not for a while speak one word: But having recover'd himself a little, 'O 'heavens! cried he, am I alive, or do I dream? Is ' this a vision, or do I indeed behold my sweet princefs, whom kind heaven has restored to me, to fill ' my foul with joy and wonder? And if it is the pre-'cious Rosalinda, where is her dear mother?'

Abosiris, said I, I am Rosalinda, but you must call me Cariclia. My mother, who is now Merida, is hard by, and will be glad to see you. And so giving him a short account of our preservation, by the charity of Coridon, next to the mercy of heaven, I lest Phillis with her slocks, and taking Abosiris by the hand, I led him to Coridon's house, where, finding my mother all alone, Abosiris throwing himself at her seet, O madam, cried he, what a happy day is this, which has restor'd me to the sight of your gracious face, after I have so long bewail'd your loss with so

many tears.

VOL. II.

d

2

n

t

My mother being no less surprized and pleas'd with the fight of Abosiris, told him, with much affection, that she was glad too see him; and that she thought herself now half deliver'd from her captivity, by having recover'd him whose sidelity and good conduct she intirely depended upon.

After the first expressions of favour and duty were over, my mother desir'd Abosiris to treat her with more freedom than he us'd to do; and having made him sit down, she ask'd him how he had escap'd the tempest, and where he had liv'd for the many months

past since their parting on board. ' Madam, faid Aboferis, as foon as I had deliver'd up my fword to the captain of the pirates, he commanded his people to take me aboard his ship, and ordered his surgeon to dress my wounds; and when he had put all things in order in both the ships, he came to my cabin, and having civilly ask'd me how I did, he told me that he would not treat me as others of his profession used to do: For, being a gentleman himself, he knew how to treat gentlemen; and faid, that my valour, which he was " pleas'd to extol above what it deferv'd, had given him so good an opinion of me, that he was willing to gain my friendship. I answer'd this discourse with all the civility I could, and told him that I flould do all I could, in honour to gain his esteem; but, as I found a generofity in his nature, beyond what I had expected in a person of his profession, " I prefum'd to propose the ransoming the lady and her daughter, whom he had taken prisoners: And I told him that if he would carry us all to Maurita-* nia, I would pledge my honour for a confiderable a ransom, which he promis'd to do; and told me he would go and make the same promise to you: But, he faid, a necessary affair call'd him at present towards the coast of Sicily; but, as soon as he met with his lieutenant, whom he had appointed to meet him there, he would fail dire ctly for Mauritania.' He made me the same promise, faid my mother, and I believe it was the tempest that hinder'd the execution of t

f

h

le

ne

hs

d

n-

nd

en

ne

Y

0-

2

le-

as

en

ng

rle

I

n;

nd

on,

nd

nd

ta-

ble

he

ut.

to-

ith

im

He

be-

n of

it.

WC

it. 'It was the tempest, without doubt, said Abosiris, as I have all the reason in the world to believe.'

I leave your majesty to think,' continued Abosiris

— Take care, said my mother interrupting him, how you use that phrase. 'I shall, madam, replied he, since it is your pleasure. I leave you to think what were my thoughts when that dreadful storm overtook us. I then lamented my missfortune to be separated from you, and begg'd to be put a board your ship, which the captain would have consented to, but before you could come up to us, it was not practicable; for the waves raged so that there was danger of bulging one or the other of the ships by coming near one another, and it was not possible for a boat to live a minute at sea.'

'The captain feem'd much concern'd at your danger, but I was almost distracted with it. How ever, the captain told me, that there were some of the best hands he had on board your ship; and as they knew those seas perfectly well, he hoped they would keep the sea, as he propos'd to do. But how was I griev'd not to see you all the first day of the storm, and but for a short time the second day!

'The captain would fain have made the island of Crete; but the wind being contrary, and our fails and masts torn to pieces, we were forced to drive at the mercy of the wind and sea. Tho' the captains civility did not leave me room to reproach him for what he could not foresee, much less remedy; yet I could not help cursing him in my heart for the irreparable loss he had been the occasion of. I I prayed that the gods would wreck all their anger upon our ship, and preserve yours: But alas! I had small hope of so great a blessing.'

'About the close of the third day we saw land; upon which, soon after, we were driven, and our ship moor'd in the sand, and, in an hour's time, beaten to pieces by the waves. The captain came to me in this melancholy state, and having told me that he hoped your ship had better sate, he advised me to make what help I could for myself, for

we were more than half a mile from the land, and night was coming on. And the ship falling to pieces, almost while he was speaking, every one catching hold of what was next to him, it was my good · luck to find a broken plank of the cabin floating by me, and taking hold of it, by degrees I pois'd ' my weight fo equally upon it, leaning my breaft upon it, and moving my feet to force it forward, that in a short time I was a great way from the wreck. But the waves beat fo upon my head, and ' I was fo little able to exert my strength, because of the wounds I had receiv'd in the scuffle with the ' pirates, that I cannot tell how I came to land; nor have I any remembrance of what pass'd all the ' night; but, about break of day, recovering my fenses, and looking about me, I found myself quite out of the water, which I attributed to the lea's having retir'd when the wind abated, for it was now a dead calm. But I was not able to fland upon my legs; and therefore I fat upon the plank till the beams of the fun gave me fresh strength, which, as foon as I perceiv'd, I got upon my feet, and, with fome difficulty, to a little eminence, from whence I faw the hulk of the ship towards my right hand, and a great number of people upon the shore, to watch for any plunder they could get out of the wreck.'

the wreck.'

'Having no interest in any thing belonging to the ship, I did not go that way; but seeing a house at a little distance, intending, after I had quite recover'd of my wounds and fatigue, to traverse all the try about in search of you, dead or alive, I stall there eight days, and having some gold about me which I had receiv'd from Merobanes at our leaving Namidia. I got the book in whose house

ving Numidia, I got the boor, in whose house I lodg'd, to provide such things as I wanted. I enquir'd if they had seen or heard of any other ship stranded upon that coast, or of any of the people

of our ship who had escap'd drowning. The book faid he had not heard of any other; but that a

boul

nd

ie-

b-

od

ng

s'd

aft

rd,

the

ind

use

the

nor

the

my.

nite

a's

was

up-

ink

th,

eet,

om

ght

ore,

of

the

at a

er'd

taid

me

lea-

le I

en-

(hip

ople

1000

t a

1000

bout eight or ten men had fwim'd ashore, and with one who feem'd to be their mafter, had gone that morning towards Cephalon, which was the chief city of the island, which he said was call'd Cephale-" nia.

Having bought myself a horse, I travers'd all the west coast of Cephalenia; but hearing no news of any other shipwreck about that time, I took the first opportunity of leaving the island; and, not to be too tedious to you, madam, and much less to make a merit of my bound duty, I fearch'd the coast of Zacinthus, the Strophades, and Ithaca, which took ' me many months; and, about fix or feven weeks ' ago, I arriv'd in this island, where having heard that there was a ship cast away, answering to the time of our shipwreck, I have search'd several places, to no purpose, for the dead bodies of those, who, to my infinite joy, are now alive.'

In this fearch I met with a gentleman to whom I am infinitely oblig'd, named Cleander, who ha-' ving met me in this difmal employment, enter'd into discourse with me, to whom I told my misfortune, only concealing your true quality. After he had taken me to his caftle, which is about fix or eight ' miles from hence, he was at great pains to fearch ' whether any fuch bodies had been found out; but finding it in vain, he prest me earnestly to stay with · him, which, at last I complied with (having indeed 'no other retreat) upon condition he would receive me as a servant, which at last I prevail'd upon him, f much against his will, to do. He is a person of ' fuch a noble mind, that if he knew you were here, he would come himself to fetch you to his castle; and I know him fo well, that I can affure you, you may fafely trust him with the discovery of your condition.'

Abosiris having thus finish'd his relation, my mother after thanking him very affectionately for the pains he had taken, told him that she did not desire to be known to strangers; but desir'd that he would come sometimes to see us; and in the mean time, make ule ..

G. 3

nse of his credit with Cleander, to find a way to transfort her to Mauritania. Abosiris us'd many arguments to persuade her to suffer Cleander to wait upon her; which, altho' she did not altogether consent to, at his taking leave, he told her, he hoped she would forgive him if he came next, better attended, to pay

his duty to her.

Two days afterwards, Abofiris came with Cleander in a chariot to Coridon's house, and Cleander having saluted my mother with great respect, enter'd into conversation with her, and by so many civil intreaties, press'd her to accept of his invitation to his house, that she could no longer resist his importunity. And thus was I taken from my dear Phillis, who answer'd my tears at parting with an unaffected grief; and my mother having rewarded Coridon and Mopfella beyond their expectation or desire, took her leave of them with a sensible tenderness.

When Cleander was informed of our true quality, which my mother allowed Abofiris to discover to him, he made many apologies for not having shewed her sufficient respect; but she begged of him earnestly to continue his former manner. And thus we staid in Cleander's castle, where his lady Argina shew'd us great civility, till a deplorable accident made us change our quarters; which, that you may the better understand, I must begin my relation of it with things which happened before our arrival at Corcyra.

This gentleman, Cleander (to whose generous hospitality we were so much obliged) was the only son of Eugenius, a man of the best fortune, and one of the noblest families in the island, but was dead some

months before our shipwreck.

There were two others of the like quality with Eugenius, whose estates lying contiguous to his, they liv'd in good correspondence together. The one was call'd Chrysillus, and the other Meliander. Chrysillus had a daughter nam'd Argina, with the powerful charms of whose beauty (as indeed she was a fine woman)

woman) the young Cleander became fo enamour'd, that he placed all his happiness in the enjoyment of

the fair Argina.

u.

on

to.

ld

ay

le-

ler

n-

ci-

on

115

ar

in

ed

10

1-

to

7.

m

13

14

nt

y

it

ıţ

f

In the mean-time, Eugenius, (who knew nothing of his Son's engagement) finding old age and infirmities growing upon him, and having nothing more at heart than the good settlement of Cleander, cast his eyes upon Cornelia, the daughter of Meliander, a young lady of great beauty, virtuous disposition, and genteel modest behaviour; and thinking her the properest wife for his son, without consulting Cleander, he took him along with him, to pay a visit to Meliander; and having, of set purpose, lest his son in conversation with Cornelia, he drew Meliander into the garden; and after such a prologue as he thought necessary to an affair of that nature, he propos'd an alliance with him, by the marriage between his son Cleander and Cornelia.

Meliander receiv'd the motion with as much satisfaction as Eugenius could desire; and, after some familiar conversation upon the subject; they agreed to break the matter to their children, and to give them such frequent opportunities of entertaining one another, as might serve to kindle the slames of mutual

affection in their youthful hearts.

When Meliander, according to the concert with Eugenius, propos'd the matter to his daughter, she received it with as much outward modesty in her words and countenance, as she had inward satisfaction; as being much taken with the person and virtues of Cleander: So that she answer'd her father, that as she knew his good understanding and his affection to her, would make him do every thing that he thought might make her happy, she was resolved to obey his commands without reluctance, and gave him thanks for his care of her settlement.

But Eugenius's making the fame proposal to Cleander, met with a colder reception; for, after he had urged many arguments, drawn from the beauty and virtues of Cornelia, and the advantages of the alliance, Cleander being, at last, urged by his father

G 4

to give him a reason for his refusing to give into his

proposal, made him this reply.

You cannot, Sir, speak any thing to the advantage of Cornelia,, but what I am verily persuaded is true; nor have I any objection to the alliance; and I think myself infinitely obliged to your paternal affection, in making such provision for my hap piness. But, Sir, since you require that I should freely declare my mind, I must beg your pardon, for having engaged my affections without your confent, which I was forced to by a power I was not able to resist; and I now throw myself at your feet, to implore your forgiveness, for a fault which I have been forced to commit against my will.

Cleander, said Eugenius, thou bringest but a sorry excuse for thy undutifulness. God and nature have given men reasonable souls, by the distates of which, they ought to govern all their actions: And people may pretend the over-ruling power of fate, or the irressible force of a strong temptation, as an excuse for the basest and most unwarrantable errors, when they have only, like brutes, abandon'd their reason, to follow the current of their sensual passions. So that, however I may pity thy folly, I cannot approve thy conduct: I wish I may have reason to be satisfied with thy choice, which I must call it, altho' thou woulds give it another name. Tell me therefore, who is it that has thus robbed me of thy duty, and has made thee forget that thou hadst a father.

'Sir, answered Cleander, she is one whose quality will not disgrace your family, and whose beauty may well justify the passion of Cleander. It is Ar-

' gina, the daughter of Chryfillus.'

At this Eugenius paus'd a while, and then spoke thus: I cannot deny but Argina's birth is suitable enough to yours, and that her beauty may engage a young heart; nor would I give myself a liberty of saying any thing to the prejudice of a young lady. But this I may safely affirm, without any derogation of her, that if Cornelia is any way inferior to her for beauty,

beauty, she is her equal, (if not her superior) in wirtues much more valuable in a wife than a hand-some face and a genteel shape, altho' Cornelia is unexceptionable in both. But whatever the matter is, I find a secret aversion to thy marrying Argina; and therefore, without saying any more at present, I beg of thee to strive to get the better of thy affection to Argina, which will break my heart if thou continuest to pursue it, and we shall speak more upon this subject to-morrow.

Cleander having retir'd to his own apartment, was very disconsolate at his father's unreasonable aversion (as he judged it) towards Argina. But Eugenes confidering that the fire of love is rather augmented than quenched by violent opposition, it being natural to youth to have a relish in overcoming difficulties in love; he refolved, by gentle dealing, to endeavour to alter his mind. He therefore spoke mildly to him, and only prayed him to strive to get the better of his paffion, against which he said he was so strangely averse, without being able to give a reason for it, that he was perfuaded there was fomething more than humour in it. But when he found that Cleander could not be brought to give up Argina, Eugenius went back to Meliander, and telling him the true state of the case, begged his pardon for having proposed the match to him, and defired the continuance of their friendly correspondence.

Meliander being a man of fense and consideration, answered, that he took his first proposal very kindly, as being an evidence of his affection; but he could not but be satisfied with his excuse so full of candour and ingenuity; he therefore assur'd him the disappointment should make no interruption of friendship on his part, but that he should still be the same he

had always been.

d

d

.

Cornelia, altho' she was inwardly grieved, yet her natural modesty hinder'd her from shewing it; so that she only said to her father, (when he told her what had past between Eugenius and him) that altho' she honour'd Cleander's virtues so much, that she could,

with her parent's consent, without repugnance, have been his wife; yet, since he had never made his ad, dresses to her, and that his affection was engag'd else-

where, she wish'd him all happiness.

But her mother Eriphila fell into such an indecent rage, that she broke out into opprobrious railing against Cleander, and vow'd to be reveng'd of him for the affront he had done to her daughter and their family: so that it was with much difficulty that Melinander and Cornelia got her restrain'd from going to scold both Eugenius and Cleander.

Soon after this Eugenius fell fick, and finding himfelf going, he fent for his fon; and, after abundance of good advice, he told him, that he would say no more to him of his affection to Argina, but he foresaw, in that marriage, the ruin of his family. How he came to that foresight, I cannot tell; but I often

thought of it fince.

Cleander having bewail'd the loss of his father, with a forrow which the virtue of the fon, and the worth of the father kept from any suspicion of hyporcrify; after the time of mourning was expir'd, prevailed with Argina to consent to his demanding her in marriage of her parents, to which he found no great difficulty to persuade them, and so they were married with great folemnity: But some people, thought it a very bad omen, that whilst the priess was performing the office, an owl, slying from the roof of the temple, struck out the light of the marriage-torches with its wings.

Cleander having brought his dear Argina home to his house, they lived together for about two years, with all the delight and contentment that can be desired: And such was their state when we were brought to Cleander's castle; so that my mother thought herself in the Elysian fields, to see the harmony between them, and the care they took to out-do each other in their civility and respect to

us.

But O the uncertainty of human felicity! scarce had we been fix months in the house, when some makenant

malignant humours began to work, and dark miss began to overcloud the face of that sun of peace and contentment, which formerly had shined upon that family. Argina began to decline from her wonted chearfulness, she became first thoughtful, then melanchely, and, at last, humoursome and pee-wish.

This change of temper extremely afflicted the generous Cleander. He us'd all means to divert her, and to find out if there was any cause for it; but neither prayers nor fondness could draw the fatal secret from her: But she low'd to be alone, and frequently for-

bore eating at table.

At last, my mother imagining that our being there might occasion her uneasiness, she thought it was time to remove from thence, since her hostess was weary of her. She therefore went to Argina; and, in the civilist terms in which she could express herself, gave her thanks for the kind hospitality with which she had entertained us; telling her, that now she long; ed to return home; and it being necessary that she should go to some sea-port, in order to find an occasion of going to her native soil, she was come to take leave of her:

Argina, with great concern in her face, spoke thusto her .: "Madam, I know this purpose of removing. 'at this time, is only occasion'd by the alteration unhappily made in my temper, as if it were upon your account, because you suppose I-am weary of your company. But Heaven is my witness, your prefence has no part in my ill humour. And it does not a little grieve me, that I should behave mysels. fo before you, as to give you cause for such a suspi-"cion. Wherefore, I beg of you, Madam, do not bring fuch a reflection upon me, (by taking for unfeafonable a leave) as if my untoward behaviour had chased you away. And if Cleander suffers you. to go, at this time, he will do himself ashrewd office, for he will find me much worfe company, when I shall not be restrain'd by the respect I owe. to you.'

Within less than two years after Cleander's marriage, Meliander died, after whose death, Eriphila (unworthy mother of such a virtuous daughter as Cornelia) having been curb'd in her revenge by the authority of her husband, now began to shew herself. Having a thousand times reproach'd her daughter's virtue, calling it meanness of spirit, because she would not do Cleander a real mischief, for the suppos'd affeont he had done her, she was resolved to bring it about herself.

the rife to it.

She had a maid call'd Ctoris, whom she knew to be a fit tool for her purpose. She told her that she must endeavour to get into Argina's service, who now wantted a maid; and, when she had infinuated herself into her favour, (as she knew well how to do) she must make it her business to make her jealous of him with Gornelia, and then instructed her in all that she would have her do.

Görnelia detesting her mother's wickedness, which, with all her prayers and arguments she was not able to divert her from, and being unwilling to expose her, and yet having a mind to prevent the effects of it, she wrote to Cleander in these words.

1

,

.

.

14

M.

.

e.

d

.

e.

39

t.

la

r-

f.

18

d

f-

it

be

aft.

nt-

aft

th

ıld:

h.

to.

er,

he

R:

CORNELIA to CLEANDER.

SEcret malice pursues you, Sir, altho' I know you newer deserv'd it. Beware of new servants, who carry clandestine fire under their clothes to burn your bouse. Take this warning in good part (and if you are wise, you will not neglect it) from one who hates incendiaries, and wishes all peace and happiness to attend your family.

CORNELIA.

Cleander unhappily concealed this letter both from Argina and my mother; only he shew'd it to Abofiris, telling him, that as long as he was with him, he was not afraid of his receiving any man into his family but those of approv'd honesty; and so having return'd a very civil letter of thanks to Cornelia, he minded it no more; so that Cloris having offered her service to Argina, she received her, having an ample certificate of her sidelity from her wicked mistress. She was so artful, that she made herself acceptable in a short time, both to Cleander and Argina, and behav'd herself with that dexterity, that she soon got so far into her new mistress's considence, that she spent much time with her, when she was not with Cleander or my mother.

She observ'd that Argina took a pleasure in speaking of her husband to her, and often ask'd if she did not think her the happiest wife in the world? at which the cunning fiend at first cast down her eyes, and when she was urged to answer, would often either do it very coldly, or say something else. Argina having observed this behaviour, ask'd her the reason of it, who only answer'd, that it was not ber business to commend her master. 'How, said Argina, smiling, dost.

"think I should be jealous of thee?"

Having thus entertained her feveral times, and the gipfey, by half words, exciting her curiofity, at last the said, for God's sake, Madam, do not urge me to speak.

speak. It is enough that you think your self happy; I

Should be forry to disturb your pleasant dream.

This fly infinuation having rais'd her curiofity to the highest pitch, she adjur'd her to tell her what she meant: So that, at last, as if she had been overcome by her importunity, she promis'd to tell her upon two conditions: First, said she, if what I shall reveal troubles you, you must not blame me. And next, you shall never discover it to Cleander, or at least never let him know how you came by it.

Argina having agreed to the conditions, Cloris pretending unwillingness to trouble her dear mistress's repose, well, said she, fince I must speak, I have often thought it a pity that such a dear lady as you are, who have such love to my master, should not have all his heart; and that another, who does not deserve it, has

more of his affection than you.

How! cried Argina, strangely surprized, Ano. ther more of Cleander's heart than I! Speak quickly, Cloris, who is that rival? O tell me, for "I must know it: O distraction!' Madam, faid Cloris, if you take it so impatiently, I am afraid A bave faid too much already. 'If you do not name her, faid Argina, I shall be jealous of all women ' I see.' Compose yourself then, dear Madam, faid Gloris And then the told her, that Cleander having fallen in love with Cornelia, had offer'd to abandon Argina for her, and propos'd to marry her; but that Cornelia and her parents having found out that he courted Argina, would not hear of it. But the added that, fince his marriage, he had solicited her with letters; and that she herself had been witness to many love speeches he had made to her, which Cornelia had not given countenance to.

Thus did this fire-brand of the devil kindle a flame in the breast of Argina; which brought the tragedy to the dismal period which you shall hear; and by Arginia's satal keeping it a secret from Cleander and my mother, she prevented the unravelling all the my-

ftery of iniquity couch'd in it.

Cleander.

Cleander finding her in this unaccountable humour. feeing his words difregarded, and his kindness flight ed; that instead of her former gay temper, she was become morose and fullen; she quarrelled without knowing why; and all her words were jybe and fatire: This reduced him to fuch a miserable condition, that he knew not what to do. At last he resolves to find out the cause, if possible, and going into her chamber, he fell upon her neck, and spoke

' My dearest Argina, why dost thou make me such a stranger to thy thoughts? Why dost thou mar that fweet beauty with melancholy? What difafter has befallen thee which Cleander must not know? "Ah Argina, has Cleander loft thy heart? O my dear Argina, where are those happy days when the company of Gleander was the greatest pleafure of Argina, as hers is still to Cleander ? What have I done to be that out from my dear Argina's heart? Speak, my dearest life, and discover thy trouble, that by finding the difease, I may find the remedy.

Argina, prepoffes'd with the devil of jealousy, interpreted all his kind expressions to be nothing else, but art, and his fighs and tears only diffimulation ;the broke from him, and looking on him with a difdainful leer, ask'd him, if he thought he was speaking

to Cornelia ?.

to he

ne

VO

u-

UC

er

0-

e-

en ha

bis

as

04

ak 10

ijd

A

ne en

11

en

20 ia

1-

ce nd

h-

as

10

ly.

y

nd

y-

er

"Cornelia ! faid Cleander. What means my, dear? Is it jealousy that troubles you? Has any one. made you believe that I am in love with Cornelia? What malicious devil could invent such a calumny? 'Ah! had I known that, this was your difease, I could foon have cured you. For Heaven can witness, that I never made love to Cornelia; no, not once in my life; and that I almost broke my father's heart, because I would not give up my dear Argina. for Cornelia: And when I dare boldly appeal to. him who fees the fecrets of all hearts, for the fin-. cerity of my love to my dear Argina, I hope the.

will believe me."

But I have a witness here, added he: Cloris can witness for me, that I never made love to Cornelia.

Come Cloris, declare to thy mistress all that ever pass'd between Cornelia and me. Were we ever in secret? Did ever any letters pass between us?

If any intrigue had been carried on between us, could it have pass'd without Cloris's knowledge?

Declare it then, I adjure thee Cloris, declare it to

thy mistress.'

Cleander spoke all this with an assurance and air, that nothing but the conscience of innocence could inspire him with; and, in all probability, Cloris would have so intangled herself is she had spoken, that Cleander would have found out the snake in the grass; but as she was going to say something, Argina stopped her. A fine windication! said she, a wery likely thing! that Cloris should dare to accuse her master!

'What can I do then, cried Cleander; dear Argina, chalk out the way, and I will follow it.' That's hard to be done, replied she, to chalk out a way for innocence thro' the paths of guilt. All that is to be done, is to gloss the matter with counterfeit colours to disguise truth. 'Ah, said Cleander, shall I appear guilty to Argina, when I am so innocent in my own conscience.' No more, said Argina; and

fo flung away from him.

As the ill humour of Argina was no secret in the family; some days after this, Cleander being in the dining-room with Argina and my mother, news came that Cornelia was fick; to which Argina said, if it be so, it will breed some trouble to some of us. Cleander, added she, have you had no account of her sickness? No truly, answer'd he. It is strange, replied she, that you have so bad intelligence.

Cleander upon this, turning towards my mother, Madam, faid he, I know you are sharper sighted than not to find out Argina's meaning, who supposes she

had twitted me about Cornelia's fickness. Since he has troubled your ears with fuch discourse, I am

glad to have one of your judgment and impartiali-

can

lia.

ver

rever

us ?

us,

e ?

to

air.

bluc

oris

en,

the

Ar:

, 4

cuse

Ar-

it."

t a

bat

Feit

nall

in.

and

fa-

in-

me:

if

le-

ck-

ied'

er,

an.

He.

nce

m

di-

ty

ty to hear our cause, and to judge whether Argina has any ground of jealousy, which is the occasion of all our present missortunes.' And so he told my mother all that had past between him and his lady. And now, added he, if ever Argina had any reason to be jealous of me with any woman, or if I ever gave any other a share in my heart with my dear Argina, let the searcher of all hearts requite it to my bosom, with the thunder of his indignation; and, if it may satisfy my Argina, I shall never willingly see nor speak to Cornelia while I live.' No, said Argina, I swould not deprive you of so much bappiness.' Cleander hearing her say so after all he had said, left the room with tears in his eyes.

After he was gone, my mother being fully convinced of his innocence, made use of all the arguments her reason could suggest to her, to satisfy Argina of the unreasonableness of her jealousy, and left no means untried to bring her to a right mind. But it was all lost upon her: For the canker of jealousy obscur'd her reason; and Cloris had driven the nail so to the head, and had so rivetted it in her heart, that there was no pulling it out. In a word, the most contrary actions were all construed one way, and all were interpreted to minister to her distemper'd

But you will be surprized to hear, that even providence contributed to co-operate with the wicked Cloris, to undo that poor family. And, if it were not that I consider how Cle ander doated upon Argina, and that God Almighty had determin'd to punish him in his idol, I should wonder how providence permitted such an accident as happened to him, to consirm Argina in her frenzy.

One day, after dinner, as we were all walking to take the air by the sea-side, we saw a gentlewoman in a small boat rowing up and down with a pair of oars, whilst a waiting-maid on the shore held the end of a rope in her hand, to draw it to land in case of accident. But she being intent upon looking at us, suffer'd

fuffer'd the rope to be fnatch'd out of her hand He the violence of a wave, and the wind blowing from the shore, drove the boat from land'a good distance. The lady in the boat being too unskilful to keep the prow towards the wind, the waves dashing against the fide, half filled it with water, which fo frighted the lady, that she let fall her oars, and falling upon her knees, begg'd affiftance from heaven, whilft the maid run about like one distracted, crying out, O my Sweet lady is loft.

Cleander no fooner observed the lady's diffrest but he ran to the shore; and, as he could swim extremely well, he threw himself into the water, and foon recovering the rope, he drew the boat to land. But how was he aftonished, when he saw Corne lia come out of the boat ! As foon as he faw her, he turn'd away, without staying to receive her thanks, fo that she having faluted us at a distance, went away with her maid, whilft Cleander went home to shift

his clothes.

All the way as we went home, Argina did not fay one word; but, when Cleander came back to us, I find, faid she, it must not be said, that Cleander · loves Cornelia, altho' he had rather die with her, than live with me.' Dear Argina, replied he, I protest I was as ignorant as you, who was in the boat, nor did I any thing for her, that I should not have done for one I never faw, in the like circumstances. But all that he, or my mother, or Abofiris, could fay fignified nothing; and Argina turn'd away from us, and, fending an apology, did not come to supper.

About three days after this unlucky accident, as Cleander was walking alone in his garden, a strange boy coming up to him, deliver'd him a letter, in

which he read the following words:

The UNKNOWN KNIGHT to CLEANDER.

ALTHO' I am stranger to thee, yet know, that I am the lover of Cornelia, and cannot bear a riwal. I challenge thee to meet me, to-morrow at funrifings rising, in the walley near the fountain of the willowbrook; and there, with thy lance and sword, maintain thy pretensions to her, against

The UNKNOWN KNIGHT.

Cleander ask'd the boy, who his master was? But he only answer'd, that he was enjoin'd silence, and therefore desir'd to be excus'd. Upon this Cleander, going to his closet, wrote this answer:

CLEANDER to the UNKNOWN KNIGHT.

ALTHO' I might, by the rules of chiwalry, require to be acquainted with your name, yet I shall forbear desiring it, since I shall not engage with you in the quarrel you mention. I disclaim all pretentions to Cornelia, and wish you good success in your amour, if you be worthy of her. Think not, that I decline the combat out of fear; for, if it were not injurious to my reputation, to sight upon such a quarrel, an answer of another nature might have been expected from

CLEANDER.

Having dismiss'd the boy, he began to muse with himself, who this knight could be; or, how it was possible, that not only Argina, but strangers, should reproach him with loving Cornelia. But, the next day, the same boy return'd with a sresh challenge, in these words:

The UNKNOWN KNIGHT to CLEANDER.

I Perceive, that either a bad conscience has taken away thy courage, or that, to cover the Injury thou dost to thy lady Argina, (of whom thou hast render'd thy self unworthy, by thy adulterous passion to Cornelia) thou declinest the combat. Therefore, unless thou appearest to-morrow, at the hour and place formerly mentioned, to justify thy self with thy lance

by rom nce.

inft ited pon the my

exand

her, nks, way

hift fay us,

her, pro-

for all fig-

as

10

ri-

ng.

lance and sword, thou shalt be proclaim'd a coward

The UNKNOWN KNIGHT.

To this injurious libel, Cleander answer'd in these terms :

CLEANDER to the UNKNOWN KNIGHT.

WHOEVER thou art, I make no reckoning; but fince thou hast afforded me so just a quarrel, at the place and time appointed, thou shalt see, that my conscience does not reproach me with any adulterous passion, or with any injury to my dear Argina. And, I hope, I shall let thee feel, that I have courage enough left, to chastife thy rude calumnies, and to force thee to confess, that thou haft falfly flander'd.

CLEANDER.

Cleander, having fecretly order'd his groom to have his horse ready, at a back-gate, mounted him about an hour before fun rifing; and, to prevent being dogg'd, took another road than he intended to pursue; and at last, came to the place appointed, where he found his adversary waiting for him.

As foon as Cleander faw him arm'd at all points, he fpurr'd his horse to him, and, in some choler, faid, ' to horfe, thou unmannerly knight, and let us fee, whether thy valour be any better than thy

cause.

The unknown knight quickly mounted, and taking his lance from his groom, fpurr'd on with great animosity against Cleander; but with so little skill, that he miss'd his rest: And his lance, instead of being pointed against Cleander's breast, lay cross his own. Cleander perceiving that disadvantage, instead of aiming his at the knight's breast, he let it go over his shoulder. But his horse's counter meeting with the ftaff of his adversary's lance, in his career, tumbled the unknown knight from his horse upon the ground. Whereupon, Whereupon, Cleander alighting, went up to him, who was got up, and had drawn his fword. But neither did he understand that better than his lance, shewing more rage and fury, than either skill or strength: So that Cleander, being asham'd of an adversary against whom he was like to gain no honour, he resolv'd to discover who he was, without doing him farther hurt: And therefore, giving him such a blow on the side of his neck, as broke the straps of his helmet, he made him reel, and his helmet fall off. But what was his astonishment, when, in the person of the unknown knight, he saw Argina.

Poor Cleander, thunderstruck with that sight, immediately took off his own helmet, and throwing away his sword, run to embrace her; but the surious mad-woman receiv'd him upon the point of her sword, and run it quite thro' his throat, upon which he fell to the ground; and then she left him, mounting her horse, and going with the groom who attended her, to a place in sight of the castle, where she disarm'd her felf, sending her horse and arms to a cousin of her own, from whom she had borrow'd them, up-

on fome other pretence.

fe

7 ;

ee,

ny.

ar

at

a-

aft.

ive

an

'd,

at

his

its,

er,

let

hy

ing

ni-

hat

ing

vn.

m-

his

the

the

nd.

In the mean time, Cleander's groom, feeing him fall, ran to him, and endeavour'd to stop the bleeding; and finding, that he had strength to mount his horse, altho' he could not speak, he brought him home, and laid him upon his bed, where the surgeons coming, dress'd his wound, and could not tell what judgment to make of it, till the next day.

You may imagine the confusion this accident occafion'd in *Cleander*'s family; and what a consternation we were in, to hear that *Cleander* was mortally

wounded, and by the hand of Argina.

The next day, as they had dress'd his wound, the furgeons declar'd that the wound was not mortal, but that he might recover, if they could prevent a fever; but Cleander, who had recovered the use of his tongue, told them, their pains were lost upon him; for he had received a wound from Argina, in a more mor-

tal part, which their probes could not reach. And indeed he spoke but too prophetically, for the third

day he expir'd.

One of the physicians who attended him, was defir'd to fignify his death to Argina, and to tell her his dying words, viz. That he died with a spotles. inviolated faith and affection to her who had given bim his death, not by the wound she had given his body, but by that which her causeless jealousy had made in his heart. He therefore begg'd, that she would not persecute his memory, but be affur'd, that Clean. der died, as he had liv'd, hers. And these were his laft words.

Whilft the physician was delivering this dismal message to Argina, Abosiris enter'd the room, having a paper in his hand, and a countenance full of confusi. on: Alas! cry'd he, what a difmal day is this? And

bow much too late does truth appear !

Then he told, that coming past Cloris's chamber, he was furpriz'd with fuch dreadful groans, that he went in to see what the matter was, when he saw her stretch'd upon the floor, waltring in her blood, with a stilletto in her hand, with which she endeayour'd to wound herfelf, after he went in, but that he wrenched it out of her hand. But she had done enough to put a period to her life before. He faid, he had found the paper upon her table, the last lines of which was scarcely dry. And so he gave them to the physician, who read these words:

' Ah wo! Cleander dead! dead by the unjust jealoufy of Argina! and dead by the execrable

treachery of Cloris! Ah conscience! why didst thou onot awake before it was too late! O Cleander! in-

nocent Cleander! O credulous and abus'd Argina!

O wretched but guilty Cloris! O wicked cruel E. riphila! How am I now tortured! What furies

of hell haunt me, for having been the curfed inftru-

ment of that infernal Erinnys the cruel Eriphila,

to excite the abus'd Argina to murder the best of

husbands!

Then the paper went on to discover the whole contrivance, and concluded with her resolution to kill her self, which she executed the moment she had done writing, with two wounds, one in her breast, and the other in her throat.

Argina having heard the last words of her husband rehears'd, with the letter of the self-murdering Cloris, and being, by both, too late convinced of her error, got up as one distracted, and running into Cleander's chamber, said and did as extravagant things, now in her excess of love and despair, as she had for-

merly in her rage and jealoufy.

I will not trouble you, nor encrease my own melancholy, with repeating all the frantic scene which pass'd, at that time, in that wretched chamber. Let it suffice to tell you, that, after a thousand raptures, and inconsistent expressions of love, grief, rage, remorse, and despair, she would have stab'd herself upon his corps, if she had not been prevented; but her remorse, and horror of her crime was such, that no persuasion could oblige her to take any sustenance: By which, and her excessive grief, she died upon the day appointed for his burial, and was laid in the

same grave.

ıl

d

r,

ne

W

1-

at

e-

le

of

ne

2.

ole

Du

n-

!!

E.

es

u-

la,

of

en

The virtuous Cornelia no fooner heard of this difmal tragedy, which she knew had been contriv'd and executed by her mother and Cloris, but she exclaim'd against her, as much as her filial duty, and the mildnels of her temper would give her leave. But Erithila, now likewise rouz'd by the terrors of her awaken'd conscience, and thinking every tear and figh of her virtuous daughter to many alarm bells to warn her to prepare for the reward of her hellish crimes, she became so disquieted, that she thought every one the faw to be Argina or Cleander, going to take revenge of her. And the became so jealous of Cornelia, that she would not suffer her to eat or sleep with her. And heaven, which never fuffers murder to go unpunish'd, made her apprehensions of Cornelia the cause of her destruction, without that young lady's contributing any way towards it. For, as one of her maids went into a balcony to speak about some bust ness to Eriphila, the girl having a knife in her hand, with which she had been cutting some meat for dinner, Eriphila taking her for Cornelia coming to kill her, cried out, O Cornelia, forgive me; and running back hastily, fell over the rail, and dash'd out her

brains upon the pavement below.

Thus ended this tragedy, to our exceeding grief; and Cleander's family being thus diffolv'd, and Cornelia in great grief, both for the death of Cleander, who had so generously sav'd her life, and was in e. very respect a fine gentleman; and also for the los of her mother in fo tragical a manner; my mother and I went, under the conduct of Abosiris, back to *Coridon's house, where I staid with my old companion Phillis, till Abofiris having fallen in love with Cornelia, with my mother's consent, revealed our true condition to her; foon after she came with great civility to vifit us; and having invited my mother to her house, she accepted her invitation, upon condition of her admitting Abofiris for her husband, which in a short time she was persuaded to do. And there we staid (hearing of no alteration in the affairs of Numidia) till my mother began to think of getting me fettled in some place fitter for my education. hearing of Adrastes's restoration, and having been inform'd of the fame of Celenia, and the credit of Antemora, the gave Abosiris some very valuable jewels to present to her: and having written a handsome letter to her, she sent me with Abosiris, to this court; and he having told her, that my mother was a lady of confiderable quality in Africa, who hearing of her fame, in the education of the princess Celenia, had fent her daughter Cariclia to have the advantage of being under her inspection, for which she would reward her liberally, and, as an earnest of it, had begg'd her to accept of fuch trifles as he had brought with him.

Antemora who was naturally covetous, feeing fuch rich jewels, was easily persuaded that I was of considerable quality, embraced me kindly, and took me

into

faid

into her own service; from whence, by the favour of the princess, I was advanced to attend upon herself, where I was rais'd from one degree to another, to be her chief favourite: and, upon Antemora's disgrace, I became the first lady about the princess, altho' there are ladies in her service, who think their birth above mine.

But, one thing, which I believe made her fonder of me, was her having made me a convert to the christian religion; which was, by the bleffing of God, almost entirely owing to her, altho' she desir'd Theophilus often to instruct me: But the princess may boast the honour of it, (if it be one) and I bless God, and shall love her all my life, for the pains she took to bring me from paganism, and at my baptism she herself was my godmother, and the king did me the honour

to be my godfather.

ufi.

nd.

linkill

ing her

ef;

Cor-

der.

n elos

ther

c to

nion

Cor-

true

Ci-

r to

tion

h in

we

umi-

me

And

in-

wels

ome

urt;

lady

her

had

e of

re-

gg'd

with

fuch

onfi-

me

into

How the princess treats me, you see; and yet I never discover'd myself to her, nor to any one else in Corinth, till (mov'd by what impulse I cannot tell, I have now reveal'd it to you. At these words Cariclia blush'd; and Achates, kissing her hand, O madam, faid he, bow infinitely am I oblig'd to your goodness! Achates shall never give you reason to repent your bounty towards him. I have nothing more to tell you, continued Cariclia, but that Abofiris re. turn'd to his lovely Cornelia, with whom my mother was, the last time I heard from thence. But I doubt not, but the change that has happen'd in the affairs of Numidia, has determin'd her to leave Corcyra, for it is above a year fince I heard from her.

Cariclia had scarcely ended her story, when Celenia enter'd the room, and smiling, ask'd Cariclia, if the had been fettling the state with Achates? Or. was it, said she, a religious subject that has kept you so long from me? 'It was neither, madam, answer'd Cariclia, but Achates has been ting me, that Aristogenes is in love; but he will not tell me with whom, left I should tell Celenia." But, said Celenia, Has he not told whom Achates loves? At this both Achates and Cariclia blush'd. Well, VOL. II.

faid the princess, I desire no other answer, than what your faces give me; I can guess part of the subject of

your entertainment.

After this, Achates making a profound reverence to the princess and to Cariclia, returned to Aristogenes, and gave him thanks for his good offices in his mediation; and, in raptures of joy, told him his good success, but said nothing of Cariclia's being Rosalinda.

Some days afterwards, Calomander's lady arriv'd, and was receiv'd very graciously by the princes, and was admitted with Cariclia and Claromenes's lady, in-

to her particular confidence.

The princess and these ladies used sometimes to go abroad in the princess's chariot, towards the sountain Pyrene, where the guards attending, they walk'd about that place, where Aristogenes first saw Celenia.

Aristogenes proposed to Celenia, that she would allow him and the rest of her council the liberty of interrupting their walk, by coming to the place, as if it were by chance; which she readily agreed to; so that the next day, after dinner, Aristogenes, Achates, Herocles, Claromenes, and Calomander, without any attendants, walk'd out to take the air, about half an hour before the usual time of the princess's going abroad, intending to take a round about Acro-corinthus, and so come to Pyrene, by the time that the ladies were there.

After they had taken a turn or two, they saw the guards drawn up near Pyrene; and therefore they bent their course thither. But, as they walk'd near the great road going to the city, they met two men, the one in a country-habit, riding on horse-back, and the other dress'd after a very pedantic manner, walking on foot. This last said to the other, He boput the gentleman whom he saw coming towards them, would oblige him to repair the injury he had done to learning, in the person of a learned man. To which the other answer'd, 'that he was contented to sub-

mit the matter to their judgment.' So that he on foot address'd himself to them in this manner:

My lords, (for so, I judge by your appearance, you ought to be call'd) I have suffer'd an egregious affront, and audacious wrong, at the hands of this illiterate contemner of sciences. He has robb'd me of my horse, and has the impudence to call him his own; at least to possess him as such, altho' he has no more right to him, than he has to Phlegon, who helps to draw Apollo's chariot, or to Pegasus, who rides about the Artic Circle.' The countryman alighting, said, My lords, it is true, this man claims this borse as his; but, if I do not make it appear, by the principles of his own philosophy, (altho' I am not book-learned) that he cannot make good his claim, I shall submit to the punishment you judge me

worthy of as a robber.

bat

of

nce

fto-

in

his

ing

v'd.

and

in-

s to

the

they Ce-

ould

ty of

e, as

to;

Acha-

hout

half

oing

orin

he la

w-the

near

men,

, and

walk-

bopes

t bem

tone to

which

o fub

« mi

Aristogenes and his companions believing that this might be the occasion of some agreeable diversion to the ladies, they concluded to defer the hearing of it, till they joined them; and therefore defired them to follow them a little way, and they would determine the controversy. So having told their defign to the captain of the guard, (who feeing them come that way, faluted them very courteously, and made his men open to the right and left, to let them pass) they went to the place where the princess and the other ladies were: And, after mutual falutations, Aristogenes told the princess the adventure, which he hoped might afford some entertainment to her; so they agreed to chuse one of themselves to judge the cause. And Achates, being one who, as they all knew, could put on a gravity, upon the merriest occasions, and keep his countenance with great decorum, he was pitched upon to take cognizance of this weighty affair. And the company being feated on a green bank, Achates having called the parties before him with great folemnity, thus open'd the court.

H 2

^{&#}x27;I am, by the suffrages of this noble company, constituted judge of this debate between you two.

"The first preliminary to which is, to know, whether you will be determined by my judgment, and ' fubmit to my fentence.' To this they both

answer'd in the affirmative.

Then, faid Achates, I must know your names and qualities. You, Sir, who are the plaintiff, in whose countenance and behaviour, I have observed marks of more than ordinary erudition, I defire to be better acquainted with your merit; and therefore be pleas'd to give the court some account of your felf.

The pedant being tickled with this civility of the judge, gave this account of himself: 'My ' lord, being to plead my cause before such an intelligent discerning judge, I shall, with the greater confidence, tell you, that my name is Cetrafianus, ' who having ascended, by the honorisic degrees of · learning, am promoted to be of the number of the reverend Gymnosophists, and a professor of natural · philosophy, in the most ancient and famous univerfity, which is the mother of all the other feminaries of learning in this kingdom; I have, by my fudies and lucubrations, travell'd over all the leaves of Thales and Pythagoras, Plato and Aristotle, Epicurus and Copernicus. I have fearch'd all the works, and canvass'd all the opinions of the Hermans, and Brachmans, of the Stoicks and Peripateticks, and of all the most famous philosophers and mathematicians both ancient and modern: So that there is ono line of their doctrine, but what I have drawn within the Periphery of my contemplation, weighing their arguments, pro and con, in the scales of ' my discursive faculty, that I might thereby invifigate the true causes of things, and apply them to their proper effects; and, upon a found Hypothefis, indagate the Phanomena of nature. Thus, ' my lord, I have displayed my felf to you, and leave vou to judge, whether fuch a person as I am, ought not to meet with respect, rather than to be injur'd and affronted.'

Then

he-

ind

oth

nes

in

ved

to

ere-

of

of

My

in-

ater

nus,

s of

the

ural

ver-

ries

ftu-

aves

Epi-

rks,

and

and

ma-

re 15

awn

igh-

s of

יושת

hem

Typo.

hus,

eave

ught

ur'd

Then

Then Achates turning to the defendant, said, come friend, give some account of your self; you see what a formidable adversary you are engaged with, who can conjure up the Ghosts of a hundred learned men, from their ancient monuments, against you, if you have done him wrong.

'My lord, answer'd he, my name is Melibeus, a man who am a stranger to scholar-craft, and have no more to pretend to than mother-wit; but, by it, I have learned to refute the false principles of phantalical philosophers, by the demonstration of common sense.'

Let us then proceed, said Achates, and so I demand of you, Cetrasianus, do you challenge this horse as yours? I do my lord, answer'd he, assimpted that the horse is mine. And you, Melibeus, said Achates, do you affert that he is yours? 'I do not say so, replied 'Melibeus, but I maintain that Cetrasianus can prove no title to him. And since I am in possession, I think I ought to keep it till I shall be dispossessed by a better right.'

Cetrasianus, said Achates, was this borse ever in your possession? Yes, my lord, replied he, I bought him with my money; and have made use of him for several months unmolested, till I met with this man.' How came you then to be dispossessed of him, said the judge; for, as I speak to a man of learning, you know the surest method to Science, is, per demonstrationem Dioti, à causa ad effectum; that is, (said he, turning to the ladies) to proceed by the perfect knowledge of the cause, to sind out the effect. Now, by shewing on what occasion you came to lose your horse, we shall discern your property in him.

'Since the event of my cause, said Cetrasianus, happens to depend upon the judgment of a person of so much learning, I shall deduce the whole matter ab origine, till I bring it to this period.'

Know then my lord, that having a spirit which aspires to climb to the sublimest altitude of knowledge, I have always been restless in the investigation of the

H 3 mysteries

mysteries of nature, and the occult qualities of things. By this thirst for science, it happened once that as I was walking within the walls of a ruin'd abbey, upon calling aloud to one of my companions. I heard an eccho return my words back to me. This fet me upon indagating the nature of eccho's, and to fift out the reason, why not only confus'd noises. but even distinct words and sentences, with all their letters and fyllables, as gross bodies with so many members, penetrate the air, till they happen to light upon some more impenetrable matter, and are reverberated thro' the same medium, to the place from whence they were first emitted; and how they are fometimes retained for fome minutes, and yet af. terwards, when they thought they were loft, are fent back in full integrity, of all their articulate parts, to our ears.

Having spent some days with very little sleep, upon this contemplation, I took occasion to talk upon the subject, with one of my colleagues, in presence of a gentleman, who had travell'd into feveral foreign countries, who liften'd attentively to me, whilft I said, that I apprehended the cause of this retension of the found, in concave bodies, was, that the air was more impure about the mouth or entry of those concavities, the voice passing thro' that entry, makes a violent agitation in the air, whereby some gross particles being put in motion, by the whirling round of those particles, the medium is condens'd; which is the reason why the found and words are retain'd, till, by the dispersing of the gross particles, the air is again rarified, and fo the words get leave to return from whence they at first were emitted.

The gentleman hearing this plain reason given for it. told me of a certain maritime region, in about fixty nine degrees of northern latitude, in which there were two mountains (divided asunder only by a valley of about three furlongs) whose tops were cover'd with foggy mists and clouds. If any man will go into that valley, about the time of the sun's entring Libra, which is the beginning of snow and frost, which

of

once

in'd

ons.

This

and

ifes.

heir

nany

light

ver-

rom

are

af.

fent

up-

poq

ence

fo-

hilft

fion

am

hose

ces a

par-

d of

the

, by

gain

rom

for

oout

here

val-

CO.

will

ring

nich

laft

last half the year there) and pronounce some senten. ces in any language, there is no eccho at that time; but if he shall go back to the same place, fix months after, when the fun is upon entring Aries, he shall then hear the eccho return his sentences, without the omission of a letter or fyllable.

I was extremely delighted, added Cetrafianus, with this account of the eccho, taking it for a confirmation of my opinion. For I presently perceiv'd the cause of the retension of the words to be, that being carried up by the vapours, into the clouds, they are immediately congeal'd by the frosts, which block them up in the concavity of the cloud, where they lie all winter; but, in the fpring, as the ice begins to diffolve, the medium being more permeable, and the air rarified, the words, formerly frozen, are thaw'd at that time, and then the cloud fends them back to the

fame place from whence they came.

At this story of the northern eccho, and the wife reason given for it, the whole company were like to burst with laughing, and the judge himself had much difficulty to preserve the gravity of his character. But, not to affront Cetrafianus, he desir'd he might be allowed to explain what he had so learnedly ada vanced, that they did not feem to take the force of his regument. And fo, turning towards them, ' la. dies, faid Achates, I must beg leave to tell you, that ' fince your capacities do not reach the depth of this ' learned man's philosophy, I shall endeavour to il-' lustrate it by a familiar similitude. You know, that a ball, thrown against a stone-wall, the hard-' ness of it makes it rebound with great force, and in a short time; but if you throw it against a woolpack, it recoils but flowly, and with small force. Thus it is with eccho's. When words are pro-' nounced against a rock, the hardness of it reverberates them immediately; but, when they are spoken against a cloud, not having so hard a match to encounter, they cannot come back fo foon, especi-' ally when they are kept prisoners by a hard frost, ' which fometimes freezes lips and tongues, and much H4

" more words utter'd by them. And so if you were between those hills, the noise of your laugh-

ter would be fo flow in returning, that it would

feem to vanish in air: But if you should be at pains to go thither next spring, you would find the cloud

thunder out upon you, and laugh all your laughter

' in your ears again.

You may judge, if this comment upon the philosopher's system, was likely to encrease or diminish the the laugh of the illustrious company. But Cetrasianus was so pleas'd with it, that he gave him a thousand thanks; and now, said he, since your lordship has made my doctrine so plain to the meanest capacity. I

shall proceed.

In order to confirm my principle upon the basis of experience, and to fettle the conclusion upon the premisses of practice, I resolved to travel thither my felf, and I bought this horse for that end. And, by the map of the country, and fuch directions as the gentleman gave, I found out the valley, altho' with fome difficulty, and there I pronounced distinctly a fentence of Hebrew, another of Greek, and a third of Latin; and I perfuaded my guides, and some strangers, (who having heard what my business was, went along with me) to pronounce each a fentence in their own language. And, did any laugh at that time ? faid Achates. Yea, very loudly, answer'd Cetrafianus. But how do you, faid Achates, guard against the frost's congealing the laughter, and the words of fo many different languages, into one lump; and fo, when the thaw comes, the hard letters may come tumbling down out of the cloud first, in another order than they were pronounced; or who knows, but the vowels, being fofter than the confonants, may be mix'd with the laugh, and being diffolved fooner, may come down, and make fuch a jum: ble, as shall make them unintelligible? Truly, my lord, answer'd Cetrafianus, I was not aware of that difficulty. But now I think of it, I defign, in a table-book, to write down every fyllable and letter which the eccho pronounces; and fo, among them all.

all, I shall cult out, and set together those which make up my own sentences, and then return what is mine, and leave others to share the rest among them. That will do the business, said Achates, I see you have an invention ready against all objections. Therefore proceed

tions: Therefore proceed.

ou-

gh-

uld

ins

bud

ter

fo-

the

nus

and

has

, I

of

re-

my

by

the

ith

8

ird

me

25,

en-

at

r'd

rd

he

D;

ay

10-

ho

0-

if-

m:

ny

at

2

er

m

11,

Having returned to Sicionia, continued Cetrafianus, I thought I had escap'd all danger from my journey, when meeting this man, he robbed me of my horse; and, which makes his guilt the greater, it was ungrateful in him to do me any wrong, because I laboured to instruct his ignorance. But his weak capacity not being able to comprehend these Dogmata, which I would have taught him, he, in return of my kindness, robbed me of my horse, without which, I shall not be able to return to the Eccho:

A very bad reward for your kindness, said Achates, and may justly discourage you from reading lectures to him, except when you have nothing to lose. What

fay you, Melibeus, to this charge?

My lord, replied Melibeus, I stand accus'd of robbery, and ingratitude to my instructor. But if your patience can allow you to hear the lessons he taught me, I hope to shew, from his own principles, that he cannot, with any colour of reason, impeach me of this crime. Give me leave then to tell you, in short, what our conversation was.

As I was travelling to Corinth, Cetrafianus overtook me about an hour before noon; and, havingasked me, if I was going to Corinth? I said; yes.
Then he ask'd, how I knew that to be the way? because, replied I, I have gone this road very often,
and cannot be mistaken in the marks which I see
with my eyes. O, said he; then I perceive you know
it only by your senses; but they are very fallacious
teachers, and no wise man will trust to them. Thus
the first lesson he taught me was, to doubt, whether a
stone was black or white? Whether honey was souror sweet? Whether an Orange smell'd of persume,
or the dunghill? Whether the finest concert was

H 5

mufick

musick, or the hideous noise of a neighbour's dog, whose howling disturbs the samilies who live near it? And, if I should get a sound box in the ear, I am to doubt, whether I selt it, or only dream'd I did? Nay, I am to doubt, by his doctrine, whether I have any such senses as hearing, seeing, tasting, smelling or

touching ?

I ask'd him, whether I might not trust my eyes in judging colours? For instance, whether I might know that this horse was black, had two white seet, and a white star in his forehead? His answer was, that there was no such thing as colour in nature, inherent in any subject, and that it was only as a thing was differently represented to the eyes, that it seem'd to be of this or that colour. So that, as his first lesson would teach me not to believe my eyes, by his second, he would persuade me, that it was no matter whether I had eyes or not.

If this be the case, said I to him, there is no disference between the colour of the sun, or the stan, and the black clods of earth in youder field. And, if you can persuade me to that, you may as well make me believe, that the sun is not above me, nor the earth under my feet. Indeed, replied he, if you think the sun above the earth, you are deceived; for the earth moves constantly round the sun, and the sun is the centre, as if the earth were placed upon the far end of the spoke of a wheel, and the sun were the neve of that wheel, and so we had sometimes our

heads downwards.

Now, my lord, let him keep to his principles, and see how he can claim this horse. If he cannot trust his senses, how can he prove this black horse to be his, any more than any one of those soldiers horses, who are all greys? Or, how can he prove,

that ever he had a horse ?

But, granting that he had a horse, this cannot be he; for his horse was of no colour, and this horse is black; and when he can catch me riding a horse of no colour, he may then sue me for robbery, if his fenses do not deceive him.

Nor

Nor did I ever ride above the sun in all my life; so that unless he can prove me to have ridden with my head downwards, he cannot shew this horse to have been his. And if I saw him riding so, I did him a kindness, in pulling the horse from between his legs; for, had he fallen, the weight of his horse must have crush'd him to pieces against the sun; besides that, he should have done an injury to mankind, by obscuring such a part of the sun's light, as he and his horse must have covered, when they sell into it. And add to this, the loss which the world must have sustained, in so learned a man as Cetrasianus.

Melibeus, said Achates, I must suspect the shallowness of your understanding, which hinders you from comprehending the depth of Cetrasianus's learning a and that ignorance or covetousness makes you pervert his doctrine, and wrest his philosophy. Let us there-

fore hear it from himself.

My lord, said then Cetrasianus, those infallible truths, which, by the industry and study of learned mathematicians and philosophers, have been discovered in the depths of nature, are paradoxes to vulgar understandings; who cannot bring themselves to believe, that the sun is bigger than an ordinary table, altho' it has been demonstrated by trigonomical mensuration, that the body of the sun is more than a hundred times bigger than the earth. And this is one proof of the deception of our senses, and a good reason why they are not to be trusted.

O excellent! faid Melibeus, because I cannot judge of the bigness of what is many thousands of miles above my head; therefore I cannot tell how many inches a brick is, which lies at my foot. A notable

conclusion! and worthy of a philosopher!

But, said Cetrasianus, we have every day instances of the deception of our senses. Have not people mistaken trees for men walking? Does not a straight stick put in water seem to be crooked? Do not persons in severs fancy they see strange things? And a thousand other instances might be given. Good again! said Melibeus, because one man squints, therefore

no body looks ftraight; and because a defect in one's eyes, or ears, or tafte, or fmell, makes that perfon fall into a mistake, does it follow, that they who have all their fenses in perfection must do the same? Or, that I cannot diftinguish, in a clear day, between a man and a tree, within due distance, because, in a fog, or at a vast distance, people have taken the one for the other.

But, faid Achates to Cetrafianus, if you cannot truft your fenses where the organs are found, the medium pure, and the object at due distance, what conclusion can you draw from your experiment of the northern eccho? Bray, my lord, faid Melibeus, afk him how he can prove that he was riding any time to-day; or;

that he had a horse?

I find, faid Achates, you are still aiming at the horse. I hope, replied he, he will soon be mine. For, being now non-plus'd about his fenses, we shall find him talk fo learnedly, of colours, that he will want

marks to prove him by.

My lord, faid Getrafianus, Melibeus thinks it odd, that I frould affert, that there is no fuch thing as colour inherent in any subject, but is only form'd in the eye according to the angles which make up what is commonly call'd the colour of white, black, red or green, according to the different dispositions of the object to our eye. Look on a thick glass-bottle, and it looks green; but it is certain that there is no fuch colour inherent in the glass; for, if you break and grind it to powder, it is then white or grey, which is fill the fame matter, only differently dispos'd, and feen at The fame difference of colours is different angles. observ'd in the feathers of some birds, which, in different politions, represent variety of colours to the The fame may be faid of the fun beams beating upon clouds, and forming different colours at different positions, altho' the clouds are of none: of those colours they appear to be of to our eyes.

O! the profound depth of philosophy! cried Melibeus, because we see a false appearance of the fun in the horizon (as the priest of our parish show'd me 2'8

on

ho.

e ?

en

1 2

ne

uft

m

on

m

W

or;

he

or,

nd int

ld,

ur

ye m-

n,

to.

ks

it

he

at

15

if-

he

ms.

ITS:

ne:

li

in

ne

nec

one day the appearance of a piece of money in a bowl, by pouring water upon it, and made the shadow of it rife, altho' he convinc'd me that it was impossible I could see the real piece) does it therefore follow that there is no real fun? If Cetrafianus's philosophy be true, we must present a petition to the next affembly of the states, to have the dyers profecuted as a parcel of cheats, for taking our money for dying our cloth of such a colour, and yet send it home without any colour at all; or let them tell us plainly, that they only dispose our cloth so by Leger demain, that it shall have the colour of red, green or yellow to our eye. But I am fure, if there was no. real colour in Cetrafianus's horse, this horse cannot belong to Cetrafianus. For all the hairs of this horse. are black, except the star and the two white feet; and dispose of them in what manner he will, turn them into what angles he pleases, let him cut them to points, the black hairs will still be black; and the hairs in the star, and the white feet will continue white, if he should grind them to powder: So that Cetrafianus may go and fearch for his horse in the body of the fun, where, perhaps, he may have fal-

Melibeus, faid Athates, altho' you do not pretend to learning, I find you will still be reasoning; but I find all your arguments tend to reason the horse home to yourself. But, what is this, Cetrasianus, said he, that Melibeus is still harping upon, of your horse's falling into the sun, and the sun's being the centre?

My lord, answer'd Cetrasianus, Melibeus is too thick-skull'd to comprehend the true frame of the universe, because it seems to contradict sense. But that you, and this noble company may know what it is that he thinks so strange, I shall give you a short description of the system of the world, althorit may seem a paradox to those who will sollow the dictates of sense.

Know then, my lord, that whereas many philosophers have treated feverally concerning the origineand frame of the universe; yet their different Hy. potheses, laid down as the ground-work of their systems have been found to be repugnant to the Phænomene of nature, and therefore have been justly exploded by the wifer philosophers of later times: and they have discover'd a more perfect model, whereby a rational and clear account is given of the feveral Phenomena of the universe, -which, in former ages, remain'd as fo many dark mysteries, even among the learned.

The chaos, of which the universe is compos'd, was at first a kind of matter divided into particles of different fizes, which were in perpetual motion. Now, these particles being of various figures, some triangular, fome quadrangular, others of other figures, by their continual motion, and rubbing against one another, in process of time, they filed off their angles, and so became spherical, being turn'd all into little globes: But, fince all those globes could not fill up a continued space, but left many intervals between them; to supply the voids between the globes, that matter came in which was filed off, and made the angles in their primitive form, being now crumbled into fmall fragments, but still in motion, swifter or slower, according to their feveral fizes. These particles, by wreathing themselves about those small globes, and thrusting themselves between them, got the name of particula friata. And out of these different particles of matter, according as they feverally dispos'd themselves, this frame of the world, which we see, took its rife.

Some of the subtle particles, by continual motion, having divided the mass of matter into sevezal regions, made great Whirlpools, which we call wertices for the separate quantities of matter sadhering together as it were one body) to move in, every body in its own region. Thus, the earth, which was at first a bright star, had its worten in which it moved, and fent forth as much light as any other fixed flar, having the fun for its centre, as the other planets have, till certain of these particular Ariate

denting themselves, obscur'd its brightness; so that now its native light is pent up in the centre of the earth, by the maculæ or spots, which, like a crust, have overspread the surface. And therefore, any one who would see the light of this planet now, must bore a hole from hence to the centre, either to let some ray shine forth, or that he himself might peep in, and see the light.

My lord, faid Melibeus, let Cetrafianus be fet to work about boring this hole; and, upon the first glimple of light he lets me see, he shall have the horse for his pains. No, said Achates, it would not be fair to prevent his journey to the eccho; but, if after his return, he is willing to make the experiment, I shall be willing to assign the reward.

But, faid he to Cetrafianus, I do not take this to be a new discovery: For Epicurus long ago made a rendezvous of atoms, not unlike your particles, who playing their gambols in an infinite void, by a fortuitous concourse, dispos'd themselves into all the different bodies which we see. I own, indeed, you have done more credit to this our own globe, by making it a bright luminary; but your particular stricture were very impertinent to obscure the face of it, and to leave us in the dark. But how came the hills and mountains to escape being filed off in the general polishing?

Indeed, my lord, faid Getrafianus, there hath been great disputing concerning the first rise of mountains; some believing them co-eval with the earth itself; others fancying them to have been the effects of the general deluge: But these are only the gross notions of dull brains. I shall give you such a rational account of it, as you will wonder at the ignorance of the men of former times, who could not

and it out.

ly.

me

ne

by

We

nal

ne-

b'r

ar-

d,

les

on.

me

ier

ng

of

d

ld

n-

en

ed

n,

e-

es

es

2.

r.

e

0-

-9

e-.

-

1

n

Y

e

.

There being, as we fee, a large space between the earth and the sun; and that space being sull of the matter of the little globes I have mention'd, which are in continual motion; and, by their subtility,

pals

pass thro' the pores of the earth, a great quantity of them being inclos'd within the shell of the earth, happening to roll on towards the surface after it was, in a manner calcin'd by the particulæ striatæ; and not being able to sorce their way, stopped so long at the shell, that they grew to an infinite number, new globes coming to join them every day; so that, sinding no passage, they made the earth swell in several places, till at last, the Globuli prevailing, they brust the surface; and the water, being press'd out, by the weight of the gross matter, turn'd into seas, and lakes, and rivers, whilst the other end, forced up by the globes, started into mountains.

Now a thousand thanks, said Melibeus, to my dear philosopher, for this noble discovery. For I now perceive, that before mountains made their appearance, the earth was with child of them: and that, whilst the wreathed particles press'd the out-fide of her belly, the little globes, by their midwifery, made a passage for the birth, thro' which the seas issued as the fore-spring, and the hills and mountains, as so many dinakims, came out of the womb of the earth, and firutting, rais'd their gigantic heads above the clouds.

O rare mountains!

I perceive, said Achates, that Melibeus is a most excellent commentator upon Cetrasianus's philosophy. But pray tell me, did all the mountains appear at once? No, said Cetrasianus, but at different times, as the Globuli concurr'd to force their passage. Then I conclude, said Achates, that the two northern mountains were, at least, twins, and you are oblig'd to their mother for having brought them forth, to teach you the philosophy of eccho's.

But Melibeus, said Cetrasianus, will prove but a bad friend to my philosophy, if he keeps my horse, who should carry me to the eccho: But Cetrasianus, answer'd Melibeus, will be a worse friend to himself, if he maintain such principles, as not only put him out of a capacity of proving his horse to be his, but may expose him to be stripp'd naked.

Enough

Enough of this, faid then Achates, I will now pro-

ceed to give fentence.

h.

16.

nd

at

W.

d-

ral

uft

he

es,

he

ar

T

e,

lft.

ıl-

ıf-

he

ny.

nd. s.

AR.

y.

at.

S,

n

100 to. h

,

t

b.

And, first, I decree, that Cetrasianus, from henceforth, keep his new philosophy within the verge of the schools; and that he let the common notions pass without contradiction, in his intercourse with countrymen, unless it be when he has nothing to lose, nor is in danger of having an experiment tried upon him,

whether he can trust his fense of feeling.

Next, I ordain, that Melibeus shall deliver this horse to Cetrasianus, till he shall return from the northern eccho, with the thaw'd words in his pocket-And that, after his return, he shall deliver him back to Melibeus, if he does not lose him in the sun by the way; and, in exchange, Melibeus shall put a pair of spectacles upon his nose, to help his fight to judge of colours, and to affift him, at the next mountainbirth, to diftinguish whether it be mountain or a mouse.

Thus, Cetrafianus receiving his horse from Melibeus, who had no intention of keeping him, they both went away very well pleas'd. And the noble company having diverted themselves at the expence of the philosopher, and thank'd Achates for acting the judge with fuch decorum, the princess and the ladies went into the chariot, and return'd to the palace; whither they were followed by Aristogenes and his company, who foon after betook themselves to their several apartments.

The End of the Fifth Book.

TO ARESESSES TAKEN

CELENIA:

OR,

The History of HYEMPSAL King of Numidia.

BOOK VI.

ORILAUS had fo fitted himself to serve the humour of Adrastes, by encouraging his pleasures, agreeing to his opinions, and easing him of the cares of government, that he had rais'd himfelf so highly in his esteem, as to lay himself open to be easily perfuaded to promote fuch a fervant to the highest pinacle of preferment. So that Herocles, Calomander, and Claramenes had no more to do, but, in the publick levee, (whither they often went, and had the honour to speak to his majesty frequently, but not in private) to extol the merits of Dorilaus, his ability to propose, and his capacity to execute the greatest asfairs; to applaud his vigilance and indefatigable industry; his wife foresight and extraordinary fagacity; and, in short, to cry up all he did; and to infinuate, that no honours were too great for him, nor any post above his capacity.

This manner of speaking of the man he was fond of, made those three very acceptable to the king; and, in a short time, made them be look'd upon by Dorilan as his greatest supporters: So that he offer'd them his friendship, which they seem'd to accept of, but would

not lay themselves under any obligations, by accepting any offices, nor would they be of the council; where their speaking their minds (which they must then have done out of duty and honour) would have broken all their measures, without being of service to their king or country: so that, keeping a fair correspondence with Dorilaus, and influencing all their acquaintances to pay extraordinary court, they brought him to believe, that he had really got the better of all opposition, and that those crouds of attendance which appear'd daily at his levee, were so many friends, which his merit and reputation had procur'd to him.

This puffed him up to that degree, that he thought he might venture upon any thing without danger of having his actions censur'd by the publick; or, if they should, he believ'd he had interest enough to crush any party that could take upon

them to oppose his measures.

him

im-

n to

the

alo-

the

the

in

lity

af-

in-

ty;

ate,

nont

ond

nd.

aus

his

uld not It happen'd that the prince of Sicily had given him some disgust, by allowing some of his people to make very free with his character, in which they had not treated Adrasses with all the good manners and decency, that could have been wish'd on his account. And had Dortlaus prompted the king his master to have vindicated his honour against that upstart state to purpose, by his own just resentment, and made them sensible of their misbehaviour, as he might have done, all true-hearted Sicionians would have been pleased.

But neither was Dorilaus's displeasure on his master's account, nor did he vindicate the honour of

Sicionia in his refentment.

The two islands in the Mediterranean with whom the Sicionians had, thro' a tract of several centuries, had the greatest dealings, were those of Sardinia and Sicily. Sardinia was under the absolute dominion of an hereditary monarch, and thro' several successions (after recovering itself from the Roman empire) had a view of getting the neighbour islands under its dominion. Sicily, on the other hand, was a sort of republick, and had only the name of a prince for state

and decorum. But the whole island being merchant or fishermen, their fole view was their trade, in which they had made themselves so considerable by their in. defatigable industry, and their sticking at nothing to promote it, that there was no kingdom, whether upon the continent or the islands of all the Mediterranean. that was a match for them at fea, except Sicionia, a. lone. And they had, in many Respects, even got the better of it; and, by the indolence of fome of the kings of Sicionia, or the villany of their ministers, the Sicilians had, for many years, worm'd the Sicionians out of some of the most considerable branches of trade, of which the merchants of Sicionia had long complain'd, but to no purpose.

Iridarchus, king of Sardinia, foon had an eye upon Sicily, and thinking himself stronger in land-forces, he believ'd himself able to make a conquest of the island, if he could land his army in it. But the Sicilian fleet was a block in his way, which he could not tell how to remove. He therefore refolv'd to try the pulse of Dorilaus, to bring about a secret treaty between himself and Adrastes; and, if he could accomplish that, he did not doubt, but by the help of Adrastes's fleet, in a short time, to be master of Sicily

But his ambition did not end here. He confider'd the kingdom of Sicionia as entail'd upon the Lady Celenia; and if he could negociate a marriage with her, by Dorilaus's means, he might then not only conquer Sicily, but be in a condition to enlarge his do-

minions as he pleas'd.

But he was sufficiently aware, that this alliance would be very ungrateful to the body of the Sicionian nation, and therefore it must be very privately carried To this end he fent one of the cunningest agents he had to Dorilaus, who, upon some other pretence, having got access to him, made his way by a round fum of money, and large promises of more, and brought him intirely into his mafter's interest. And first, Dorilaus sounded the inclinations of Adrastes, by extolling the virtues of Iridarchus, and the advantages of an alliance with the king of Sardinia. dinia. Then he spoke of the insolence of the Sicilians; their old encroachments upon the Sicionian trade; and their pretending to be masters of the sea, and refusing to pay the usual honours to his majesty's ships. And after he had brought him to a resentment of the usage he had met with from Sicily, he easily induced him to enter into a secret treaty with Iridarchus for the Sicilian war, without saying any thing, at first, of the match between the princess and him.

Upon the return of the Sardinian agent to his mafler, by Dorilaus's advice, an ambassador was sent from Sardinia to Adrastes, to ratify the treaty, and then war was declar'd in Corinth against Sicily, and the alliance publish'd with the king of Sardinia in a very

folemn manner.

nants

hich

r in-

og to

upon

rean,

a, a-

t the

the

fters,

Sici-

nches

had

e up-

-for-

ft of

the

could

o try

eaty

d ac-

p of

Sicily

der'd

Lady

with

COL

s do-

ance

mian

rried

eft a-

other

ly by

nore,

ereft.

s of

and

Sar-

All the old loyalists would have been well satisfied to have feen the Sicilians humbled for their infolence, and, at least, brought to do justice to the Sicionians for old fcores, but they had no liking to the doing themselves justice by the arms of Sardinia, being well appriz'd, that whatever advantage there might be by fubduing Sicily in conjunction with Iridarchus, it must naturally contribute to his profit rather than to that of Adrastes as being more contiguous to Sardinia than to Sicionia; and that the conquest of Sicily, and getting their fleet into his power, would enable him to cope with the fleet of Sicionia, which neither he nor his ancestors had ever pretended to do. Besides, that it might enable him to attack the neighbouring continent of Italy, where, by degrees, he might raise himfelf to fuch an overgrown monarchy, as was able to firike a terror thro' all Europe, and put it in his power to give arbitrary laws in Greece. The generality therefore of the Sicionians, murmured aloud at this The republicans were against attacking Sicily; and the loyalists were enemies to the Sardinian alliance.

But Dorilaus, who had concluded the treaty with Iridarchus's agent prevail'd with Adrastes to sign it; and orders were given to equip a sleet, andto raise an army for for the war against Sicily; and preparations were made accordingly, and the war declar'd by publick proclamation in Corinth, and all the other cities of Sicionia.

Belisarius, alarm'd at this news, and at the joint preparations in Sicionia and Sardinia, fent an ambassador to Adrastes, to offer what reparation he should think fit, for any injury his majesty or his subjects had receiv'd from Sicily; but, by Dorilaus's advice, he was refus'd audience, and order'd forthwith out of Sicionia.

The princess Celenia's council met upon this important affair. They were unanimous against the alliance with Iridarchus: But, as Adraftes's councils were manag'd, they faw it was to no purpose to give any opposition to it. Aristogenes declared his uneafiness, that the alliance with Sardinia had made the war fuch as he could not engage in, because he thought it would turn to the disadvantage of Sicionia. He said he knew the ambition of Iridarchus, that his engaging the Sicionians in the quarrel, was only for the take of their fleet, that, by the affistance of it, he might land his own army in Sicily, and conquer it for himself.

Herocles said, he thought Aristogenes judg'd right, because of the great number of land-forces levied in Sardinia: Whereas Adrastes was only, by the treaty, to fit out a great fleet, and but very few land-forces, which was a demonstration that Iridarchus had a defign to conquer Sicily for himself, and only to employ the arms of Adrastes to get his forces landed in the island.

Calomander was of the same opinion, but added, that he faw no way to avoid the inconvenience, but by the Sicilians procuring some powerful affistance, or the war being diverted and drawn into another channel: But, as that must be a work of time, his advice was, that they should lie quiet to see the event of the first sea-fight, and how Iridarchus would behave.

The

vere

lick

s of

oint

am-

ould

ects

ice.

out

ım-

alli-

ncils

give

nea-

the

: he

nia.

t his

for

f it, quer

ght, i in

aty,

rces,

de-

ploy

the

ded,

it by

or or

han-

ad-

e e.

ould

The

The time being come for the fleet's failing, they fet out from the several ports of Sicionia; and, being all join'd, fail'd towards Sicily, in order to meet the Sardinian fleet: But Iridarchus not daring to fet out till the Sicionian fleet was near, there was a necesfity of the latter's passing by Sicily, to encourage their new allies to come out of their harbours; and therefore the Sicionian admiral making as if he would fail between Sicily and the Italian coast, sent some of his best sailors that way, in order to draw the body of the Sicilian fleet thither, which took as he defign'd it: And then, of a sudden he chang'd his course, and made what fail he could towards the African coast, knowing that the ships he had fent the other way, could eafily outfail the Sicilians, and get towards Sardinia as foon as he; who, with the bulk of the fleet, pass'd by the south west of Sicily, where the Sicilian ships left to guard the coast, not being able to encounter him, retir'd to their harbours; so that he came in fight of Sardinia, where he was joined by the Sardinians, (Iridarchus himself being aboard) and where the ships he had fent by the Pharo of Messina

A council of war of both fleets being call'd, it was agreed, that they should fight the Sicilian fleet before they divided; and, if they obtained the victory, as there was reason to hope they should, then Iridar-chus should land his forces, whilst the Sicionian fleet should cruise along the coast, to hinder any affistance

they might expect from the continent.

As foon as they had come to this resolution, they set sail for Sicily, and the third day discover'd the Sicilian seet, which made a fine appearance. Both sheets being soon dispos'd for sighting, the engagement began, and the Sicionians behaving after their usual manner, did great execution among the Sicilians, but, in their turn, suffer'd much themselves: For the Sardinians, who, by the advantage of the wind (which was contrary to the Sicionians) might have made it a compleat victory, no sooner saw the Sicionians sully engaged, but they kept out of harm's way; and Iri-

darchus being more intent upon conquests at land than at fea, drew off his fleet, and made directly for Sicily. leaving the Sicionians to fight it out against the whole force of Sicily. The fight continued all day, and many ships were set on fire on both sides, and many brave officers and foldiers were kill'd; but the death most lamented was that of the Sicionian rear-admiral, an officer of great reputation, who, being engaged with feveral Sicilian men of war, after a brave refistance, and a terrible slaughter of the enemy, had his ship set on fire, and perish'd, with several gentlemen, who fought it out to the last. However, at night, the Sicilians thought fit to retire, and the Sicionian admiral, who had acquired a great name for skill and bravery in the fleet, pursued then almost to their harbours.

In the mean time the king of Sardinia landed in Sicily, and having surprized several towns, made a quick progress; and having beaten several bodies sent to oppose him, brought the island into the utmost differes. They made several efforts for peace, but to no purpose, altho' many murmurs were heard in Sicionia on account of the war. Several sea-battles were afterwards fought, and the victory claim'd by both the contending parties; so that there were rejoicings both in Sicionia and Sicily, for victories gain'd, which wise men of both nations would rather have

been without.

Belisarius did all that he could to stop Iridarchus's conquests in Sicily, which he at last effected; so that after a short success, the king of Sardinia return'd to his own country, finding the conquest of Sicily, a more difficult enterprize than he had at first imagined. Yet he lest garrisons in some places, intending not to give up his design upon Sicily, but to put himself in a better condition to effect it by pursuing a new project agreed upon between him and Derilaus.

Adrastes was sensible, that the Sicilian war was carried on for the interest of the king of Sardinis, was not acceptable to his people; and he himself

became

became weary of it: so that Dorilaus came into a fecret contrivance with Iridarchus, that this monarch should come, under the character of an ambassador to Corinth, and, by promising great things to Adrafes, should, by Dorilaus's means, endeavour to bring about the treaty of marriage between him and the princes: But, because he was afraid the Sicionians would openly declare against it, they contriv'd how to make way for fifteen or twenty thousand Sardinians, to be ready at hand to suppress any murmurs that might arise upon such a treaty.

Pursuant to this concert, Iridarchus set out from Sardinia, with three men of war, and Dorilaus pretending to the Sicilians and Sicionians, that this embassy was design'd to settle a firm peace with Sicily, the Sicilian seet let him pass, altho' they were at war with Sardinia; and the Sicionians receiv'd him with joy, altho' they were not fond of him or his

country.

than

icily,

hole

and

nany

leath

dmi-

en-

ene-

feve-

owe-

great

them

d in

de 1

s lent

ft di-

but

rd in

attle

d by

e re-

in'd,

have

bus's

that

'd to

icily,

ima-

tend-

o put

luing

Dr-

- Was

inia,

mfeli

came

At his arrival at Corinth, he was receiv'd by Dorilaus in publick as Autobulus the ambassador of Sardinia, and treated as such by all others, no body (except his own people) being in the secret, but Dorilaus.

But no sooner had Aristogenes cast his eyes upon this pretended ambassador of the king of Sardinia, but he knew him to be Iridarchus himself, which gave him no little uneasiness. He communicated that knowledge to Achates, who remember'd him as well as his prince did, having frequently seen him in his own court, altho' their stay there had been so short that they had not made themselves known to him.

As foon as Aristogenes was confirm'd in this belief, by the opinion of Achates, he went to the princes's apartment, and told her to beware of Autobulus, for he was very sure he was the king of Sardinia. The princess was surprised at this intelligence, and was not a little concerned at it; however, she assured him, that either as the ambassador of Sardinia or as king, he should have no influence upon her mind to the prejudice of her affection to Hyempsal. But, said Aristogenes, it is sit that we consult your council upon Vol. II.

this occasion; for I am of opinion, it will very foon be necessary for me to act another part than that of simple Arissogenes. I agree with you in that thought, said the princes; but, if you please, let us defer consulting our friends upon the subject till Autobulus shall have his audience of me, which is appointed for to-morrow, and then I shall be able to tell you more certainly my own opinion.

Aristogenes having staid some time with her and Cariclia, went to his own apartment, where he talked a long time with Achates upon the subject of Iridar. chus's disguise, which they concluded must be done

by Dorilaus's approbation.

It must be so, said Aristogenes: And shall I stay here idle, whilft Dorilaus, who can perfuade Adrastes to any thing, is, without doubt, carrying on a fecret intrigue with the king of Sardinia to ruin all my expectations, and to subject my princess to the dilemma of being obliged to comply with that audacious favourite's felfish scheme, or to be forced by the authority of her father, who fees only with Dorilaus's eyes, to facrifice herfelf to their schemes? No, no. Achates! 1 have been too long a private gentleman in Sicionia; let us take thip for Numidia, and bring a fleet from thence, that shall be sufficient to oppose not only the open force of Iridarchus, but the fecret plots of Dorilaus Let us appear like ourselves, and shew Adrastes that this private Aristogenes is a better match for his daughter than the king of Sardinia. Let us bring an army to rescue Adrastes out of the hands of Doris We shall have all true-hearted Sicionians on our fide, who fee the interest and honour of their country going to wreck, to support an over-grown mignon and his family. The ancient nobility will espouse our interest, who cannot but be disgusted to fee Dorilaus lord it over them by the fole authority of a prince, or rather under colour of the authority of a prince, who owes his establishment to them, whilst he cannot but remember that Dorilaus was once his greatest enemy; nor did he espouse his interest from a principle of honour or conscience, but because he was undone if he did not do it. But

But if Adrastes should still be blind to his own interest, and continue so bewitched to Dorilaus, as to refuse his consent: If the people of Sicionia should stick by their old enemy the king of Sardinia, and rather approve of Iridarchus than Hyempsal; yet as long as we have the princess Celenia in our interest, we shall despise all other obstacles. Let us go then, my dear Achates, where our love, our honour, and

our interest so loudly call us.

foon

t of

ght,

con-

ulus

nted

you

Ca-

ed a

idar-

done

here

es to

et in-

ex-

mma

vou-

ty of

to fa

es!

; let

ence,

open

ilaus.

that

- his

bring

Dori-

15 04

their

rown

will

ed w

ority

utho-

hem,

was

e his

ence,

But

Sir, replied Achates, I am entirely of your opinion, that there is a necessity for a Numidian fleet and army to be brought to Sicionia; but I do not think it expedient that you should leave Corinth. Many incidents may occur here, in which your prefence may be necessary, and the princess may have occasion for your counsel or affistance; nor can your going to Numidia haften the preparations; for whatever hafte you might make thither, yet, upon your first appearance in your own kingdom, there are some forms necessary, which it would not be possible for you altogether to avoid, those would make your expedition more tedious than you would think convenient. I therefore think it adviseable, if you please, that you dispatch me with your commission to my father, to get a fleet ready, with fuch forces as are at prefent in pay, or can be called together in a month's time; and you may depend upon my diligence, that no time shall be lost: And I shall come off with such forces as your vice-roy has already muster'd; and I shall leave another commission, which you shall please to fend along with me, to raise more forces, to be sent after me with all expedition.

Aristogenes thanked Achates for his readiness for his service, and told him that he approv'd of his counsel, but that he would first talk to the princess,

and confult their friends.

The next day the ambassador of Sardinia being introduced to the princess Celenia in the usual forms, made the king his master's compliments to her after a very polite manner, telling her, that 'the fame of her beauty, more than any reason of state, had oc-

I z 'cafion'd

casion'd his majesty's dispatching him to Adrastes, under colour indeed of concerting the measures to be taken for carrying on the War against Sicily; but I can with truth assure you, madam, said Autobuselus, that the princess Celenia's beauty has, at present, more power over the king my master's spirit, than the conquest of kingdoms; and if you will allow me to propose an alliance with him to Adrastes, by demanding you in marriage, the king your father may propose his own terms for the war, and in every thing else that shall be treated of be-

tween the two Nations.'

My Lord Autobulus, replied Celenia, I know your nation is generally so much upon the compliment, that, on a less occasion than speaking to a king's daughter, a gentleman of Sardinia can display the gallantry of bis court and country. It is to that therefore that ! shall attribute your flights of your master's pretended affection for me ; for I am neither so wain as to believe, that fame (liar as she is) has given berfelf the trouble of founding my beauty in the ears of the king of Sardinia; or that he is fo weak as to give himself any uneafiness about a slying report, if the had been no better employed. You shall there fore do well to prosecute the affair of the Sicilian war with my father, and leave me and my beauty, fuch as it is, out of the question, lest your master should not give you thanks at your return.

Madam, answer'd Autobulus, I am so far certain of my masters approving my conduct, in whatever step I shall take to evidence the sincerity of
his affection, that I only lament that I have not

words fufficient to express the vehemence of his passion; and I am convinc'd, if he were in my

place, he would agree to the truth of what I take the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, that the prince of the liberty to tell you in his name, the liberty to tell you in

cess Celenia is the finest woman in the world; and that the king of Sardinia will think himself the

most miserable prince under heaven, unless you give me leave to propose a marriage between you and

him to the king your father.

Surely

aftes.

but

tobu-

t pre-

pirit.

Il al-

aftes,

ir fa-

, and

be-

your

that,

bter,

ry of

bat 1

ended

o be-

ber-

ers of

as to

1, 1

bere-

cilian

auty,

nafter

· cer-

what-

ty of

not

f his

n my

.take

prin-

; and

f the

give

ETH

urely

thip.

Surely. Autobulus, faid the princefs, you must be frongly poses'd with a notion of my vanity, or else. you must believe me a very great fool, if I should give credit to what you say; but as I am not so conceited to believe that my small flock of beauty could produce such an effect in Iridarchus, altho' he had seen me, as you pretend; so I am not so foolish as to imagine, that a person, who never saw me, can have any other sentiments for me than those that are natural upon the hearing of strangers spoken well or ill of: And, as I have heard the king of Sardinia mentioned without any other motion in my mind than I shouldhave for any other person of his quality that I should hear nam'd, fo I believe he may have heard of mewith the same indifference. And you must forgive me to say, that if your master has any inclination for me, it is rather as Adrastes's daughter, and beirapparent of Sicionia, than as Celenia, whose person be is an entire stranger to; and perhaps, if he saw her, would have quite different thoughts from what his ambassador is pleas'd to express, and which I cannot help thinking are the effect of the genuine complaisance of his country, rather than his real sentiments.

Madam, said Autobulus, there are two things in your discourse which I must beg leave to contradict; and which all the complaisance you are pleas'd to attribute to the genius of my country, rather than to the just sentiments of my heart, cannot make me come into. The first is, your lessening, by too transcendent modesty, the superlative persections of the divine Celenia, whose beauty ought to be ador'd by all the world, and is so much the more valuable, as she is the only person in the world who has a mean opinion of it. The second thing I beg leave to differ from you in is, with regard to the king my master's affection, which I can affirm, transcends all the highest expressions I can make use of to represent it by.

It is not always necessary, madam, that we be acquainted personally with the object of our wor-

fhip. It is enough that we represent the objects of divine worship by such images as we think most

perfect.'-

My lord, Autobulus, faid the princess, interrupting him, you will make me have a very indifferent opinion both of your master's love and your oratory, if you enter upon blasphemous metaphors. And I assure you I am fo great an enemy to image-worship, that I can never think of encouraging the practice of it. And fince there is no proportion between those poor beggarly images, which you vainly, (and, I presume to say, impiously) adore, and the objects you pretend to worship thro' them; and that you terminate your wor-(hip upon the first, to the dishonour of the latter; I shall be of opinion, fince the king of Sardinia knows nothing of me, but by such false representations as those Images give him of what he pretends to worship with religious worship, I cannot think that he has any great opinion either of my beauty or wit, neither of which he is in any degree acquainted with.

Autobulus finding the princess stav'd off all his arguments for the passion of his pretended master, on the score of his want of knowledge of her person; and being passionately in love with her, could no longer conceal himself under the disguise of an ambassador, but resolv'd to discover himself, that he might convince her of his passion; he therefore made

this answer to her discourse.

Altho', Madam, I might shew you, that you are mistaken in your notions of image worship; yet, since I did not desire the honour of this audience to dispute, but to assure you of the sincere passion of the king of Sardinia for the princess Celevia; give me leave, Madam, to tell you, that Iridarchus has seen you, and by that sight has so far lost his liberty, that he must be the most unfortunate prince in the world, unless you allow him the honour of serving you. Yes, Madam, the king of Sardinia has seen the charming Celenia, and lays his crown and person at her seet, to be dispos'd of at her pleasure'. And with that Autobulus sell upon his knees. Here,

Madam, faid he, is the happy or miferable Iridarchus. Happy, if you have compassion upon him, and bless him with the rays of your favour; but the most miserable of all men, if your rigour drives him to despair. Speak then, divine Celenia, afford some comfort to a prince who dies for you, and who desires only to live by your grace and savour.

Celenia, altho' she had reason, by Aristogenes's words, to believe Autobulus to be Iridarchus, yet was in some confusion at this discovery, and was vexed that she had, by her conversation, in a manner, forced him upon it: However, recollecting herself, she desired Autobulus to rise, and then answer'd him to

this effect.

ets of

most

pting

pini-

f you

e you

at 1

beg-

ie to

d to

wor-

Ball

hing

Ima.

with

any

· of

his

, OR

on;

no

am-

he

ade

are

yet,

nce

of

rive

has

er-

in

er-

has

ind

e'.

re,

m,

' I am at loss whether I ought to address my felf to 'you as Autobulus or as Iridarchus. You defired an ' audience as the ambiffador, and now you tell me ' you are the king of Sardinia. Such changes are above my comprehension: And Dorilaus, who, without doubt, is privy to this metamorphofis, can give the best account of the reason of this disguise. But to deal plainly with you, Sir, or, my lord, as princesses of my condition ought not to dispose of themselves contrary to the interest of the commonwealth they may one day govern, it would be very imprudent in me to give any encouragement to the " addresses of a prince whose alliance is no way acceptable to the people of Sicionia, and with whom ' Adrastes will be very ill advised if he contracts a nearer, when it is demonstrable that the league ' already enter'd into between them is very difagree-' able to the subjects of this state : And therefore I would advise you to get out of this disguise as soon as you can, by leaving this kingdom; for, if the ' people should come to discover that you are in disguife in Corinth, their jealoufy of some trick of ' state will put them in such an humour, that it may be out of Dorilaus's power to preserve you from some 'affront, which I should be forry happen'd to you in this court.

Madam,

Madam, said Iridarchus, as I believe the people of Sicionia are wifer than to bring a war upon themselves without provocation, I think myself in no danger of any insult if it were discover'd that I were Iridarchus. But as popular fury is not always govern'd by reason, I have taken sufficient precaution not to be discover'd, since no one in Sicionia knows of my disguise except you and Dorilaus. I am sure he will not betray me; and I hope, Madam, you have more generosity than to expose a prince to the unjust censures of the publick, who is only disguis'd for your sake, and trusts himself to your honour.

' Iridarchus, replied Celenia, your being known only to Dorilaus and me is more than you can be fure of, in a place where fo many strangers every day refort; and therefore I wish, with all my heart, that you were in Sardinia: For, if it should happen, that any franger, who had feen you in your own kingdom, should discover you in this; it will not be much for my reputation to entertain a correfoondence with a prince in mask. But, tho' I do onot approve of your coming under the disguise of an ambassador, which may be attended with worse consequences than I can foresee; yet I shall think myfelf obliged, in honour, to keep your fecret, provided that you depart foon, and rid me of the apprehensions I am under by this disguise; and that, du-' ring your stay, you give me no cause of disgust by ' your behaviour towards me.'

Celenia having no inclination to have any longer conversation with him, called Cariclia to her, and making Autobulus a bow, went into another room with her, leaving him to retire to his apartment much in love, but having small hopes of any suitable

return.

Towards the evening, Aristogenes and Achates went to Cariclia's apartment, whither Celenia soon came; and, after the first salutations were over, well, Madam, said Aristogenes, has Autobulus own'd himself to be Iridarchus? Celenia thinking herself obliged by her promise to the king of Sardinia not to discover

ble of

ebves

fany

chus.

a son.

er'd.

t you

and

ex-

who

your

own

be

rery

art,

en,

wn

not rre-

do

of

rie

ink

ro-

re-

u-

by

er

nd

m

nt

le

nt

lf

cover him, desir'd Aristogenes not to ask her any queflions which she was not at liberty to answer. At
which he was so struck, that he stood mute, and
look'd with such a melancholy countenance, that they
all perceived he was strangely affected with Celenia's
words. Having continued thus for some minutes, he
made a low bow, and was going to retire; but the
princess taking him by the sleeve, Aristogenes, said she,
what is the matter with you? Madam, answer'd he,
in a faint voice, it is time for me to be gone, since
Iridarchus has gain'd such credit with you in his
first audience, that you keep his secret so inviolably
from me; altho' I did not ask the question as doubting of the truth of it; but to know whether he
had own'd it.

Aristogenes, said she, I could be heartily angry with you, for the poor opinion you seem to have of me, if I did not see that your unjust suspicion of my constancy is like to be punishment enough. I do not know by what action of my life you have drawn such a sinister conclusion, that one, or a thousand audiences, of Iridarchus or Autobulus, could give either of them the preference of Aristogenes with me: But if any one had committed a secret to your trust in considence of your honour, and that you had promis'd not to divulge it, I should not be so unreasonable as to take it amiss that you did not tell it me.

Aristogenes's countenance clear'd up at these words; and having begged Gelenia's pardon for his jealousy, and kis'd her hand as a token of reconciliation, she added, 'Since it is not from me that you, or A-chates, or Cariclia have learned this truth, I have not broken my word with Autobulus; yet, as he might believe the discovery of it proceeded from me, I must beg of you all three to keep the secret as long as Autobulus keeps to the conditions of our compact.'

Then Aristogenes told the princess the result of his consultation with Achares, and his kind offer of making the voyage, whilst he should be happy in her company, and ready to yield her his assistance, upon

1.5

any emergency, in his own person, till Achates return'd with a greater force. Celenia approv'd of his defign, and having thank'd Achates for his generous offer, I do not know, faid the, bow we can make amends to Cariclia for Achates's absence, unless I can bave interest enough with Autobulus to court ben in the mean time. ' Ah I Madam, faid Achates, that would be an unkind return for this piece of duty, which you are pleas'd to call generofity, to put " me in danger of lofing Cariclia: But I do not know but I ought to submit to it, fince it might gain her a crown, which I am in no condition to ' give her, altho' I should die rather than see her " wear it.' That would be firstching your generofity to a very high pitch, faid Cariclia ; but you are pretty fafe as long as Iridarchus louss Celenia; and, if he should change his mind, I give you my word, I shall never receive the crown of Sardinia from Iridarchus; and if Achates is in no other danger by his voyage than that of lofing his interest in Cariclia, be may be very safe, fince it appult be very unjust that he bould fuffer by his Readiness to serve Aristogenes and Celenia. Cariclia blush'd as the pronounc'd these words, and Achares making her a low bow, answer'd that, tho' he did not deferve to much Favour as the was pleased to express towards bim, he would endeavour to make up, by the Sincerity of his Love, auhat he wanted in merit. ' It is enough, faid Cariclia, take care of yourfelf, and we shall have an opportunity of adjusting the bounds between love and merit at another time."

They spent some hours in these discourses; and, before they parted, they agreed upon the alling the princes's council the next day, and so they return'd

to their feveral apartments.

The next morning Achates went and hired a ship for Numidia, which he order'd to be ready in three

days.

In the mean time, Aristogenes went to pay a visit to Dorilaus, who carried him along with him to see the Sardinian ambassador, between whom and him pass'd.

f his

rous

te a-

can n in

that

uty,

Put

not

ght

her

fity

ner-

if

ri-

bis

be

he

nd

efe

d

n-

6,

1-

m

re

l,

e

ď

pass'd many expressions of civility; Autobalus knowing nothing of Aristogenes, nor believing that he was acquainted with his true character. After he had staid some time with Autobalus, he went to Colomander's apartment, who had just received Celenia's message to summon him to the council.

Aristogenes told Calemander his design of sending Achates for his fleet, which he approv'd of, as also of his proposing it to the council, assuring him that he might safely trust Herocles and Claremenes with the secret of his quality, which there was a necessity of doing, upon consulting them about sending for forces. So they agreed, that upon the princes's declaring her fears of Sardinian forces coming into the kingdom, Calemander should propose the expedient of procuring foreign troops to counterballance them, which being approv'd of, Aristogenes might then discover himself.

Matters being thus concerted, the princes's council affembled towards evening in Cariclia's apartment, where, being met, the princess, with a good deal of concern, both in her face and manner, shewed them the danger the believ'd herfelf to be in from the alliance with the king of Sardinia, and his fending an ambassador into Sicionia, who had own'd to her that he had instructions from his master to propose a marriage between her and Iridarchus, as one article of the treaty: And because Dorilaus foresaw that such a match would be very disagreeable to the generality of the kingdom, the was credibly informed that there was a fecret article authorizing the king of Sardinia to fend fifteen thousand men into Sicionia, under pretence of chastifing the people of Ithaca, who, in the late war with Sicily, had plunder'd fome Sicionian and Sardinian ships, and had committed some other hostilities against the two nations in the Mediterranean. 'You may judge, added she, to ' what end Sardinian forces should be sent into this ' kingdom at this juncture, when we are at peace with all our neighbours upon the continent, and when the king of Sicily is very willing to grant any reafonable.

fonable terms, provided his country can be fecured -against invasions from the king of Sardinia. I

therefore beg your advice, my lords, in this dangerous juncture; and that you will fall upon some expedient to fecure yourselves and me from such "impending ruin."

After a little filence, Calomander thus deliver'd his

mind :

180

Madam, as long as the danger, which both you and we apprehended, was confined within the limits of Sicionia, I was willing to hope, that, by counterplotting the infamous projector of all the mischief which threatned us, we might be able to I prevent, at least, a great part of it; and, by re-"moving the cause, we should be fure that the effect would cease. It was from that confideration, that Liproposed the raising Derilaus to that heighth of power, which I supposed would make him formidable to Adrastes, and, in a short time, tumble him from that precipice to which we had raised him; not imagining, that he would ever have had the impudence to have proposed to a king of Sicio "mia, in his fenses, the employing foreign forces to enter his dominions; that, under pretence of curbing his enemies, they may make flaves of his "natural fubjects."

-My lords, my duty to my king, and my respect to the princels Celenia's father, restrains me from faying what is but too justly faid of this in publick. But as our business here, is to give our opinions freely of the remedy for the present mischief, I need not represent to you, the consequence of foi reign troops coming into this kingdom. We are in perfect peace at home; and any war we have been engaged in abroad, as the princess has obferved, may be eafily made up : And it is plain, that Sardinian forces are not to be fent fo much out of the road, for the profecuting that war. What is it then for ? Why, to make Dorilaus abso-Lute; (for, God forbid, that I should suggest that "Adraftes has any such intention ;) and to put it in,

· his

red

an-

me

uch

his

YOU

li-

by.

the:

to

re.

hat

of

nible

fed

ad'

104

ces

of his

ect

m

k.

ns

I.

re

ve.

b

n,

ch

r.

0-

at

in .

13

his power to make good some black bargain, which he has, underhand, made with that ambitious prince Iridarchus, to support his overgrown power, and to make us slaves.

My lords, there is but one way, to prevent this mischief, and the destruction that attends it; that is, to repel force by force. And, because, by making use of the power and authority of the king. contrary to his interest, (and, I hope, against his inclination too) Dorilaus has put it out of the power of the people of Sicionia, (at least it is generally thought for altho! I believe falsely, if we had but the courage to try it) to remedy the miseries of the kingdom, by their own vigour, it is necessary that we defire the affiltance of some foreign prince, (but fuch a one upon whom we can depend) not only to: crush, if not prevent the invasion of the Sardinians, but to curb the faction of Dorilaus, and enable Adraftes to recover his authority, which is eclipfed by the overgrown power of this Sejanus of Sicionias And as I cannot think Adrastes foresees all the confequences of bringing Sardinians into the kingdom I am confident, he will gladly liften to our reprefentation of them, when we can be in a condition. to do it, without fear of being oppres'd by the faction, which, in a short time, will ruin both church 'and state, unless prevented by this only expedient that I can think of.

Herocles and Claromenes spoke severally after Calomander, and approv'd of his scheme; but they said; they saw no appearance of putting it in practice. For, said they, what state could we apply to for assistance, but what will give a just alarm to the Sicionians, and make them unite as one man against such an invasion, as designing the conquest of the kinga dom. Or, what prince could we ourselves trust with such a dangerous power in our bowels? You see Dovilaus is so wise, as not to allow more than sisteen thousand Sardinians, (at least at first) to come into Sicionia, and that upon presences plausible enough, and by the king's approbation. But if we shall in

wite any foreign state to come to our assistance, in whose name shall the invitation be made? We who have the honour to be of the princess's council are too inconsiderable for our number; and if we shall propose it to others, Darilaus has so many spies, that it may take wind; and so we bring an impeachment of high treason upon ourselves; besides, that the matter must be so tedious in the execution, that the mischief, (whatever it is) intended by Darilaus and Iridarchus, will, in all probability, be put in execution, before any force that we can expect, should be able to come to our assistance; and then we only undo ourselves, without doing service to the princess, or to our country.

To this Calemander answered, that he would not have made such a dangerous proposal, if he had not thought himself sure of a prince, who was both a ble and willing to relieve them in this their necessity. I foresaw, continued he, all the objection which you have, with good reason, brought against my proposal. But when the king of Numidia (added he, making a low bow to Aristogenes) thall explain himself. I shall be eas'd of any farther trouble of an

At these words, Herocles and Charemenes were much surprized, and looking sometimes upon Aristogenes, and sometimes upon Celenia, they began to conjecture the truth. But Aristogenes soon unriddled the whole mystery: For making a reverence to the princes, he address'd himself to them in these words:

My lords Herocles and Charomenes, that I have not discovered to you sooner, that I am Hyempful king of Numidia, did not proceed from any diffidence I have of your honour or friendship, but

because I waited an honourable opportunity of letting you into the secret; and I thought you would live with me at more freedom as Aristogenes, than

as Hyempfal.

swering objections.

But now, things being come to fuch a crifis, that you justly apprehend your liberty in danger, by the corrupt

whe

are

ies.

eh.

hat

hat

au

in

ect,

hen

the

not

not

12

·ffi:

one

inf

466

ain

an

ere

ri.

to

id-

ce

eje

ut

t.

d

an

at

be pt corrupt administration, and exorbitant power of Dorilaus, and (which is of the utmost consideration to
us all, and, I assure you, to none more than to me)
the interest of the princess Celenia is so neatly concerned, I could no longer conceal myself under the
disguise of a private man; being persuaded, as you
yourselves are, that there is occasion for a considerable number of friends to calm, if we cannot prevent the storm that hangs over this kingdom, and
seems to be particularly pointed at the incomparable Celenia.

You have agreed, my lords, to Calomander's proposal of a foreign force; but like worthy patriots, and faithful subjects, have made such objections to it, as must give me a farther confirmation of your wisdom and loyalty. And therefore, as your objections seem to be comprehended under these two heads, the difficulty of procuring such a force, and the danger of introducing them into the kingdom; I shall answer them both in a few words.

As to the first, if the princess and you approve of it, I will dispatch my brother Achates to Numidia, who, I hope, in two months time, may return with such a steet as shall be able to clear the Ionian sea of any Sardinian ships, which may give you any umbrage; and shall bring with them such an army, as shall be able, with your assistance, to curb Davilaus's insolence, and to rescue Adrases out of his power, and ease the princess of those sears, which at present so justly trouble her.

And as to the second objection, of the danger of a foreign invasion, I pledge my honour, and the word of a king, that whilst my Numidians shall be continue in Sicionia, they and their king shall be entirely subject to the princess Colonia, who, to be sure, will be advis'd by this council: and they shall depart the kingdom upon her first command to that purpose; and you shall find no difference between the Sicionians, who adhere to the true interest of their

country.

country, and the Numidians who come with Acha

The princess thank'd Aristogenes for his generous proposal, and told the lords, that she was so well satisfied of the honour of the king of Numidia, and of his affection for her service, that she made no scruple of trusting, her interest to an army commanded by him.

Herocles and Claromenes having made their compliments to him, and begged his pardon for not having shewed him that respect which was due to his dignity, (to which he answered by his acknowledgment to them for their civilities to him as Aristogenes, and begged they would live with him after the same manner:) Both they and Calomander approved of his scheme, and turning to Achates, they told him; they did not doubt of his expeditious execution of his commission, to which he made such a return, a pleas'd the whole council. And thus having agreed upon this weighty affair, the council broke up for that time.

Achates found notwithstanding his firm purpose of profecuting his defign'd expedition) that he must struggle hard to separate himself from his dear Cal niclias He spent all the remaining part of the evening with her, in such conversation as may be imagined between two persons, whom a mutual affection, and reciprocal merit, had fufficiently endeared to each of ther. And when it was proper for them to part Achates took leave of her with all the marks of love and grief, which she answered to his full fatisfaction And having agreed to make a certain fign upon his topmast head, on his return, by which she might be fore that it was the Numidian fleet, he went to his own apartment, where he found Aristogenes finishing his letter to Merobanes. After they had talked of all that was necessary for the intended expedition, A. ristogenes-went to bed, and Achates set himself down to compose the following lines; which he left with Aristogenes in the morning, to be deliver'd to Cariclia.

Adies,

Adieu, my dear! what a fad word adieu, Is to my heart, none e'er but lovers knew; Nor can each lover well adieu define, But who's inspir'd with such a love as mine. Nor I, by words; its nature best appears, I th' hieroglyphicks of my sighs and tears.

Ache

enerous

and of

fcruple

ed by

omplihaving

digni

gments es, and

of his

him;

arn, as

r that

ofe of

muit

evengined

ich o

part,

love

ction s top-

fore

own his

f all

with

ari.

dien,

But fince my duty calls, and I must part, I go, my dear, but leave, with you, my heart. Whilst winds my body wast to distant lands, My spirit shall attend your dear commands; Tho', for a time, I may my absence mourn, To you, as to my centre, I'll return.

Blow strong, ye winds, and make that absence short,
Quickly return me to my long'd-for port.

Mean while, kind Heav'n, let her who keeps my heart,

Be your peculiar care, whilft I must part,

All other troubles from her mind remove,

But such as are th' effects of constant love.

Cease then, my tears, you puling fighs away, Where honour calls, I'll cheerfully obey.

Adieu, my dear, I, of your love secure, Will count each tedious day, and lingring hour, Till Heav'n, to make my happiness complete, Returns your bless'd Achates to your feet.

Achates having finish'd his Verses, spent the rest of the night in thinking of Cariclia; and, having privily visited Herocles, Calomander and Claromenes, as soon as he was warn'd by the master of the ship, that the wind was fair, he took leave of Aristorgenes, and went aboard; and, in a short time, set sail from Corinth, with all the appearances of a prosperous voyage.

In.

In the mean time, Autobulus told Dorilaus what had pass'd between him and Celenia; who was of opinion, that now he had discovered himself to her, he must be assiduous in prosecuting his suit; and, to that end, he went along with him, the next day, to the princess's apartment, where, after a short visit, Dorilaus, pretending business, left Autobulus, and retir'd.

Autobulus was not wanting to himself, in improving so favourable an opportunity, and deliver'd himself in such passionate terms, that the princes was sometimes put to it, to frame such an answer to him as should neither encourage him, which she had no inclination to do, nor disoblige him, which she did not think prudent. She therefore defended herself from all his attacks, by the old argument of reason of state; that she must not think of accepting the addresses of a prince, who was not gracious to the generality of the kingdom, because they looked upon themselves as having a right to be considered in the disposing of her, who was, in appearance, one day to

be their queen.

To this Autobulus answered, that such prudential maxims of flate, were proper for the king her father to entertain; and as she could not believe, that Adrastes would think of disposing of her, against the inclinations of his people, without having such reafons for it, as outweighed the popular applause; to he alledged, that the ought to have greater regard for her father's approbation in accepting the addresses of any prince, than for the uncertain fancies of the people, which vary according to the artful reprefentations of things and persons, made to them very often, with no good views to their true peace and happiness. And as Adrastes was only accountable to Heaven for his government, he needed not trouble himfelf about the beafts of the people; but ought to follow his own reason, and act by such rules of policy, as he thought conduced to the interest of his government, without confulting the inclination of the mob, or regarding their remonstrances.

Celenia

0

mer

wer

laru

hut

Tone

fitie

by

kin

ple

bei

all

rea

fal

bis

um

lon

200

col

me

the

fa

pr

ve

th

fo

to

CO

fa

pr

CO

al

to

th

ta

of

r,

d.

y,

rt

us,

n.

d

6

to

d

1e

1-

of

g

le.

1.

t

0

f

Celenia told him, that the principles of government were very different in Sicionia, from what they were in Sardinia. For, faid the, your will is your law; but the king of Sicionia can make no laws but with the confent of the flates; nor is it rea-Sonable that a king, (who cannot know the necesfities of particular cities or provinces, but as they are represented to bim, by those who reside in them) should by his own will only, make laws to bind the whole kingdom; and much less, is it tolerable, that the peaple should be bound to submit to laws, made by the caprice or tyranny of a rapacious minister. And this being the practice of Sardinia, is a very good reafon of the aversion which the Sicionians shew to the alliance with Sardinia; and is or ought to be, a reason, why Adrastes cannot comply with any propofals of a marriage of his daughter, and the beir of his crown, to a prince who cannot but give great umbrage to bis fubjects, of introducing arbitrary power into Sicionia, of which this kingdom is so jealous, that the very found of the words, without any real design of the king my father to bring it in woque, coft him a long and severe banisoment; and has taught me to consult the general bent of the nation, more than the interest of any single favourite that the king my father may have.

Thus did the princess shift off all the passionate expressions of love Iridarchus could make to her, never taking other notice of the violence of his love, than as the common dialect of his gay court. Insomuch, that he saw he made no progress in his suit to her, by several visits he made her; of which he complained to Dorilaus, saying, that it must necessarily proceed from her being prepossesses; and some

prior affection flood in his way.

Dorilaus then began to think, who it was that could possibly have engaged her heart; but, after all, he could not fix upon any one; till at last, Autobulus asking him some questions about Aristogenes, they both observed, that altho' he pretended his aftairs were in disorder, yet he made a very hand-some

fome figure; that he was poffes'd of very rich jewels, which they had feen him have; and that all his behaviour shewed something elevated above

common rank.

They had no fooner entertain'd a suspicion of him. than they agreed to watch him; by which they foon found out, that he not only went to the princes's a. partment, at those publick times when she allow'd ladies and gentlemen of the court to spend their e. vening in her apartment, at fuch diversions as they usually entertain'd her with twice a week; but that, at other times when the princess was alone, Aristogenes us'd to go to her apartment, where he flaid

for feveral hours together.

This discovery made Autobulus more particularly observe all his looks and carriage, when he was in the presence of Celenia. And altho' nothing passed between them, that an indifferent person could have pick'd any thing from; yet, lovers being of quicker fight than others, Iridarchus foon faw, or though he faw, fuch a fympathy between their looks, that he concluded there was a mutual affection between them, and confequently that Ariftogenes was the happy rival, who obstructed his passage to the heart of Celenia.

Many little circumstances, which he had overlooked before, now confirm'd him in his fuspicion; which being once formed, he racked his invention how to disappoint Aristogenes's design; and, at last, fixed upon jealoufy as the only way of bringing his purpole to pais.

In order to execute this project, he first pitch'd upon a lady for his purpose, who was likely to create jealoufy; and having found Leonora, the wife of Claromenes, who was both young and handsome, and of a very agreeable temper, he refolv'd to make her the object of the pretended falshood of Aristogenes.

But how to make Celenia jealous of her, was the difficulty; for altho' Ariflogenes frequently vifited her and often faw her at the princes's apartment, yet there was never any thing in the behaviour

ot

H

let

ge

W

fa

W

T

b

fe

fe

P

21

d

h

t

ſ

1

1

1

W-

his

the

m,

noc

2-

b'v

e.

ney

at,

70-

aid

rly

in

ed

ve

k.

h

lat en

p-

of

k --

ch

W

X.

115

'd'

te

of

nd:

er

e

t,

11

of

Celenia

of either of them, that could give the least umbrage to any one, of criminal correspondence between them. He therefore concluded, that it must be contriv'd by letter; and so he must get acquainted with Aristogenes's hand, that so he might get it counterseited.

To this end, he affected a very familiar acquaintance with him; and sometimes pretending business, would write an apology to Aristogenes, for having failed to wait upon him at certain times: which he was fure the other would answer in good manners. This he did so frequently, that he had a good number of Aristogenes's letters by him. And having a fervant with him, who was very dextrous at counterfeiting any fort of writing, he provided himself of a paper for his purpose; and being inform'd when Leenora went to the princes's apartment, as she often did, on the account of her intimacy with Cariclia, he went thither at the fame time; and having staid till Leonora was going away, he took leave at the fame time; and having dropped his letter, he gave his hand to Leonora, and conducted her to her apart-

He was no sooner gone, but Cariclia seeing the letter, took it up, saying to Celenia with a smile, Here is a love-letter of some-body's, please to see, madam, if it is yours. Celenia taking it out of her hand, open'd it; but how was she surprized to find it, as she thought, the writing of Aristogenes; but much more to read in it these words!

I long impatiently, my charming L—a, for the hour that, by my contrivance, your tyrant is to be out of the way, which is about eight at night; at which time I beg you will contrive to be alone, that nothing may interrupt the joys I hug myfelf with. I was at the princess's last night, where I pass'd a tedious disagreeable evening, finding nothing worth my notice, since my dearest L—a was not there. But we shall have the pleasure of laughing at more than one, who have no suspicion of those secret joys, which I long to take large draughts of, from those dear lips. Till then, adjeu! Think of your own

of 1

you.

the

bis

wit

ed

of

to

and

rea

Bu

Ce

.

6

.

4

6

6

.

in

th

0

le

d

n

0

t

Celenia turn'd pale at the reading of this letter. and Cariclia flood as one thunder-struck, in which condition they remain'd for some time; till at last Co. lenia bursting out in tears, 'O Cariclia, said she ' how cruelly am I deceiv'd! has Aristogenes lost his honour and his virtue, only to break my heart? Has he abandon'd himself to foul lust, to make me miserable? Does he abuse all the rules of friendship. all the ties of honour, and all the obligations of re-· ligion, to bring lasting remorfe into the heart of " Celenia, for having lov'd him with the purest af. fection that ever maid entertain'd for any of the false fex? and then her fighs choaking her words, the was able to speak no more. When Cariclia. who was indeed as much aftonished as she, endeavoured to comfort her, altho' she could not well tell how.'

Madam, said she, I cannot bring any arguments to convince you of Aristogenes's innocence, where all appearances are against me. But I can, with truth, say from my good opinion of his honour and virtue, but much more from my long experience of the virtue of Leonora, that my mind gives me to believe, there is some deceit in this letter, attho' I cannot find it out.

How, cried Celenia, is not the letter Aristogenes's hand-writing? Was not Leonora here? And could

any one elfe drop that letter but she ?

I have allow'd, madam, said Cariclia, that appearances are against me; but I have, in my life, seen such dismal effects of unjust and causeless jealousy; that I am resolv'd never to be concerned with any one, who has cause to be jealous, without endeawouring to search it to the bottom. It is certain, that this letter, if it is not Aristogenes's writing, is rarely counterfeited; but there are people who can do those things: And, as to the letter's coming into your apartment, it is true Leonora was here; but consider, madam, Autobulus was here too; And I have so bad an opinion of him, that I am persuaded it is of his contrivance. But, be it how it will, Aristogenes is the only person that can undeceive you; and I beg

of you, to suspend your judgment till I bring him before you, either to confess his guilt, which he cannot have the face to deny, if this he his writing; or, to show

his innocence, if this letter be a forgery.

ch

30

ie,

nis

as

nė

p,

0

of

ıf.

he

19,

a,

ell

ay

ut

of

3

ld

i,

2-

6

7-

2,

0

t

Having faid this, she went out of the room, and, without consulting the princess any more, she brought Aristogenes before her; who seeing Celenia all bathed in tears, with the letter in her hand, (the contents of which Cariclia had told him) instead of speaking to her, with a low bow, he put forth his hand, and took the letter, which she let go; and having read it over, he began to swell with indignation: But curbing himself a little, and fixing his eyes upon Celenia's face, where he saw more of grief than anger.

' Madam, faid he, it is not from me that you " must have a full vindication of the injured Ariflogenes, but from Iridarchus, who is the forger of It is very true, that my this infamous letter. writing is counterfeited with fo much dexterity, that, at first fight, it might deceive even myself, ' had it been address'd to any one with whom I had 'a correspondence by letters: But, as I never wrote to Leonora in all my life, nor ever receiv'd a letter from her, I was the more capable of know-'ing this to be a forgery; and, by that certainty, 'I was naturally led to examine the writing ' more particularly, and have found (as I hope I ' shall be able to convince you) that there are some let-' ters in it different from my writing, and others differently join'd, which I can eafily shew you, ' if you will compare them with the letters you have ' of mine.' With that Cariclia brought the writing-box, in which she knew his letters were; and the princess having opened it, Aristogenes taking one of his own letters, and comparing it with the letter to Leonora, shewed her and Carichia a visible difference between them, in both the particulars he had mentioned. And leeing, in Gelenia's face, an air of cheerfulness, upon this discovery he proceeded thus :

f.

tı

tl

fh fi

21

ot ſh

pr

SA

fat

of

me

mo

ref

det

he

in

doc

tric

hin

thro

ferv

on :

was

ene

t t

case

ng

ne .

n e

vith

LON

1

If you consider the probability of this forgery, I hope to make it appear, that the falle Autobulus has been extremely out in his politicks. For, abftracting from religion (which I have never given ' any one reason to think I make light of) is it like. ly, that any man who has eyes in his head, and was honour'd with the affection of the charming " Celenia, would renounce her for Leonora? I fay nothing to lessen the beauty of that lady, for whom I have a particular effeem, but is there any comparison, dear Cariclia, between the beauty of Leonora and that of the princess Celenia? But, if I must be represented as false and unfaithful, was there no young lady about court to make me in love with? There was more probability, that I was enamour'd of Carichia than of Leonora. Why ' did not this forger make me write to Parthenia, the lovely daughter of Herocles? But I must not only be ungrateful and inconstant to the incomparable Celenia, but I must be a villain to my friend " Claromenes! I must be an adulterer, and a monfter! Sure none but a man loft to all fenfe of religion, honour, and common honesty, could have contriv'd fuch a complicated plot against the reputation of two innocent persons, who never wronged him. To shew you, madam, that I do not accuse Iridarchus of this hellish contrivance without reason, refee here his letters to me, which could be fent for no other end, but to procure answers from me, in order to mimick my writing. And I find, it was not without good ground, that I warn'd you to beware of the counterfeit Autobulus." Aristogenes spoke with such evident signs of Innocence, that Celenia, was clear'd of all suspicion; and giving her hand to him, which he kis'd, not like

the gallant of Leonora :

Aristogenes, said she, forgive my unjust jealous, which was founded upon plausible enough appearances: But that this letter may do no more mischief, I defire Cariclia to commit it to the flames. And I af-*[ure* fure you, I shall treat Iridarchus in such a manner, as

hall let bim fee his plot has not taken.

Then Celenia and Cariclia talk'd very freely of the treachery of the feigned Autobulus, to which Ariftogenes faid nothing; so that they both began to fear, that his resentment would vent it self in a more dangerous way. And therefore Celenia represented to him the danger her reputation might be in, if he should quarrel with Autobulus on this account. Besides, that it might bring Leonora's name in question, and perhaps create jealousy in Claromenes, and many other inconveniencies might attend it. Nor would she let him go, till he promis'd, that, without fresh provocation, he would not quarrel with the king of Sardinia.

Matters being thus happily made up, to the entire fatisfaction of the two lovers, and to the great joy of Cariclia, Aristogenes went away to his own apartment, boiling with anger against Iridarchus, and almost repenting his promise to Celenia; but he had such respect for her, and such regard to his word, that he determined to avoid quarrelling with Autobulus, unless

he gave him fresh provocation.

y f

e

2,

ot

a-

bi

n-

n,

of

m.

ri.

n,

nt

ie,

it

OU

n.

n;

ike

ıfy,

an-

, 1

af.

ure

Some days after, as Aristogenes was sitting all alone in his own apartment, with his back towards the door, Autobulus, (who, notwithstanding the villainous trick he had plaid him, would needs be familiar with him) came to make him a visit; and having come thro' one room, without seeing any of Aristogenes's servants, he perceived him very serious in looking upon something, which he could not tell whether it

was a picture or a book.

Autobulus was already at the door, before Aristogenes was aware of him; but having looked about at the noise of his feet, he had just time to shut the case of a picture he had been very intent upon looking at, and laying it down upon the table by him, he got up to receive the ambassador; who making an excuse for the abrupt entry into his apartment, without giving him warning; because, as he said, he would wish that he would treat him with the same Vol. II.

freedom: Aristogenes answer'd, that if there was any thing in that which wanted an apology, he ought to make it for the negligence of his servants, who had not been in the way, to attend upon such as did him the honour to visit him.

After some discourse between them, Aristogenes being told by one of his servants, (who then appear'd) that one wanted to speak with him, he begged pardon of Autobulus, and went to a room quite out of the fight of that in which he lest him, having been told, that it was one from Cariclia that

wanted to fpeak with him.

He was no fooner gone, but Autobulus, feeing the case lie upon the table, (Aristogenes having forgotten to put it in a safer place) had the curiosity to open it, and saw it was a picture of the princess Celenia, with a Cupid behind her, aiming an arrow at an eye, looking thro' a cloud upon her sace. This picture Aristogenes had, by Cariclia's means, got done for him, to represent the first time that he had seen Celenia thro' the arbour.

Autobulus having taken a sufficient time to take notice of the attitude of the piece, solded the case, and laid it down in the same place whence he had taken it; and Aristogenes coming back, made his excuse for having left him alone. Autobulus having made a greater discovery than he expected, soon after went away; and having told Dorilaus the certainty he now had of Aristogenes's love to the princess, they set their wits at work how to find out who this stranger could be. But his servants knowing no more of him than they did, their endeavour to corrupt them was of no use to them.

6

C

01

co

di

As foon as Autobulus had parted from Dorilan, he went to the princess's apartment, where he found Cariclia, whom Celenia had charged to stay with her when he should come to visit her. After some speeches of the king his master's affection to the princess, he said he had received a charge from him to beg that she would do him the honour, to keep an excellent painter (whom he had sent to Corint for that purpose) draw her picture for his majesty which

which he affured her he would adore with a particular devotion. But Cèlenia answered, that if she had no other reason to refuse to give her picture, but that one, to give no occasion to image-worship, which she had told him she was a great enemy to, she would refuse it on that account.

n

25

te

a-

at

le.

ot-

0-

le-

an

his

one

een

no-

and

ken

for

e a

ent

now

heir ould

than

f no

law

Dund

with

hin

o la

jefty

yhid

Autobulus press'd her very earnestly to grant his master's desire, and she as stedsastly persisted in denying it; so that his jealousy mounting to the highest pitch, by seeing that resus'd to him, which he knew another (less worthy in his eyes than himself) had obtained, he lost great part of that complaisance which he had still preserved for her, and with fire in his eyes, 'Madam, said he, if the king my master's prayers might have prevail'd to have obtained your picture, he had a mind to have had it done in a manner that I am sure you would have approved of; for he ordered it to be drawn with a Cupid behind you, shooting an arrow at an eye looking thro' a cloud upon your beauty.'

At these words Celenia blush'd; but soon recollecting herself, and casting an angry look at him, 'Autobulus, said she, the disguise of an ambassador is too thin a cloud for the eye of a prince to peep thro', and may soon vanish into air, when he makes it his business to pry officiously into other people's fecrets, and looks liker a spy than a prince.' I know, continued she, addressing herself to Cariclia, 'my lord ambassador thinks he has twitted me for the picture which you gave to Aristogenes with my tonsent, his honouring my birth-day by his admirable valour; and I am so consident of his honour in not abusing that savour, that Autobulus has come to the sight of it as honestly as he did by some ladies letters.

Autobulus was not a little shock'd at this sharp repartee, and therefore set himself to appease her anger in these words: 'I did not think, Madam, that 'I should have fallen under your displeasure, for 'having desired the same favour for my master that 'I knew another had received; nor would Aristoge-

'nes, I believe, have shewed me his picture, had he been aware that you would have taken it so much amis.' I have such evident proofs of your bonour, replied the princess, that I shall know what use to make of your conversation. In the mean time, my lord, remember the conditions of our first treaty, or else do not expect I should keep my word. After this, Iridarchus thinking it better to let her anger abate by removing hinsself, than to encrease it by saying any more, took his leave, by begging her pardon for the offence he had given her; and so he retir'd to his own quarter, in full resentment against Aristogenes, and not a little displeas'd at Celenia.

As foon as he was gone, Cariclia did not fail to acquaint Aristogenes of this conversation, with which he was inwardly pleased, but blamed himself for his being for careless as to have left his picture upon the table: However, at Celenia's desire, he renewed his promise that he would not challenge Autobulus unless

he forced him to it.

The next day Autobulus went again to Ariflogenes, but, as appear'd, with a defign to quarrel with him: For, after some cold civilities had past, Autobulus told the other that he was come to ask a favour of him, which was, that he would let him have the princess Celenia's picture which he had, that he might get it copied. Who told you, faid Aristogenes, that I had fuch a picture? ' The princess herself, replied Autobulus. Then, faid Aristogenes, you should have brought per order along with you to me to lend it. 'I do not know, answered Autobulus, why you should pretend to want her command, if you are willing ' to let me have it.' I know as little, faid Aristogenes, why you should urge me to it, if you think me unwilling: "If you have any pretentions to more than the painting and the case, said Autobulus, knitting ' his brow, they are too high for Aristogenes, and better pretensions may force you to disclaim them.' Force me to disclaim them, replied he, with a disdainful smile, it is too high a threat for the king of Sardinia. Your own house is a fanctuary for you

C

27

27

h

h

A

fo

fo

at present, said Autobulus, in great anger.' Ab! replied he, that is as much your Asylum as mine; and you are much mistaken if you think I shall be afraid to meet you upon more indifferent ground. Well, said Autobulus, I know where your usual walk is.' I shall not forbear it, said Aristogenes, for fear of Autobulus. Thus Autobulus lest him, and

return'd to his own apartment.

0

t

It was usual with Aristogenes to walk three times a week near that arbour in which he had first feen the princess: And so, when five o'clock came, which was his time, he went, as formerly, to the place; where he had not staid long, when Autobulus came to him, and, in angry tone, ask'd him if he had any pretensions to Celenia, More than Iridarchus would, replied he. 'Then shall my sword, said the Sardinian, force you to give them up, and your life to boot.' Guard well your own Life, replied Aristogenes: And with those words they both drew, and began a combat, which, but for the incomparable temper of Aristogenes, had been fatal to the king of Sardinia: for he was so heated with passion, that he gave his adversary great advantage of him; fo that, if he would, he might have kill'd him. But Aristogenes keeping himself in that rare moderation, which he always had in action, putting by all the thrusts Autobulus made at him, after he had wounded him in two places, clos'd with him, and taking fast hold of his fword-hand, threw him to the ground, and disarmed him. Now, said he, Autobulus, you fee I can support my pretensions, whatever they are. I will not insult over your misfortune, but leave you your fword; only this much I expect from you, that you meddle no more with me, nor my affairs. At this, he threw down his fword, and putting up his own, he walk'd back to the palace, knowing well that Autobulus was able to walk home by himself; yet, as foon as he came home, he fent privately to advertise some of Autobulus's people where their master was, who immediately going towards the place, met him

coming home with his right hand muffled up in his

handkerchief.

The noise of Autobulus's being wounded was soon fpread all over the palace; and coming to Dorilaus's ears, he went to fee him, and having heard the story from him, he went to the king, and representing the affront done to royal authority, in violating the law of nations in the person of an ambassador, he procured an order to put Aristogenes in arrest in his own lodgings, which was immediately done: And, after he had been kept there two days, there was an order fign'd by the king to fend him to the prison where persons of quality were wont to be kept.

Altho' Celenia was in great affliction for this accident, yet she was well pleas'd that Aristogenes had come off unhurt, and that he had vanquish'd Iridar. chus; and having heard the whole story from Calo. mander, who had visited him during his arrest in the palace, she could not blame his conduct, or reproach

him with having broken his word.

In the mean time Autobulus withdrew himself, by Dorilaus's advice, and going aboard his ship, set fail for Sardinia, after having concerted with him the destruction of Aristogenes, whom they both looked upon as the only obstacle to Iridarchus's design, as they had collected from the behaviour both of Arifla.

genes and Celenia.

Herocles, Claromenes, and Calomander, were allowed to visit him in the prison, because they were, as yet, upon good terms with Derilaus, who did not think proper to break with them, and knew that their feeing him, at least, for a time, could not hurt his defign: So that, almost every day, by one or other of these, he had letters from Celenia, and she from him.

In this confinement he remained fix weeks, but with the liberty of feeing his friends, among whom Theophilus made one, and was very acceptable to him. At the end of which, according to the concert between Iridarchus, and Dorilaus, there arrived an agent from

Sardinia,

is

on

2.

rd

e-

in

n-

in

ly

S,

m

to

i.

d

P.

20

e

h

Sardinia, with an angry letter from Iridarchus, complaining of the indignity offered to him in the perfon of his ambaffador, and demanding justice of Adraftes upon the person of Aristogenes, in terms full of refentment, and threatning no less than war, if Adrastes did not comply with his desire. This Dorilaus knew so well how to represent to Adrastes, that upon the Sardinian agent's audience, the king without refenting, as was expected, the infolence of the letter, promised all the fatisfaction, that could be defired for the affront done to the Sardinian ambaifador; and accordingly orders are given to form a tribunal for that purpose, made up of persons named by the king, that is, by Dorilaus, to take cognizance of the affair, and to proceed to fentence against A. ristogenes.

This agent was no fooner arriv'd, than the lieutenant of the castle had orders to hinder all persons, of what degree or quality soever, to see the prisoner. By this order, and by the nomination of the judges who were to try the cause, (there not being one of the loyal nobility in the commission, Calomander and his two friends began to apprehend that Aristogenes was in greater danger than they at first thought; and therefore they gave notice to the princes Celenia, that they would consult among them-

felves, and let her know the refult.

When they were all met, Calomander told them, that, having been denied admission to Aristogenes ever since the arrival of the Sardinian agent, he had drawn a very ill presage of the intentions of Dorilaus; but his apprehensions were increased by his having seen the list of the judges named for the trial, under the great seal; who were Dorilaus and six others, two of whom had been deep in the rebellion, but skreen'd by Dorilaus's means, and sour new upstarts, the spawn of the rebellious race. He therefore believed that Aristogenes's death was projected, to prevent which they were now to give their opinion, which was the most proper expedient. He told them that he had learn'd from Philoxenes, that several regiments

giments who had been quarter'd at a good diffance from Corinth, were upon their march; which, without doubt, was defign'd to over-awe the city, and to put it out of the power of those whom Dorilaus fulpected, to obstruct their proceedings. He faid, that in this extraordinary juncture, he could not give any advice which he could fay was feafible; but, as for himself, he was determin'd to risque life and fortune in the defence of so brave a prince as Aristogenes was, and he did not doubt but he could engage a good many of the ancient nobility and people of fortune in the same quarrel. He therefore defir'd them to fpeak their minds freely, and let the princess fee what she was to trust to in this case: For, fance it was row no time to diffemble, he had obtain'd leave from her to discover to them that she was concern'd in the fafety of the king of Numidia, as the person whom she thought worthy of her affection, and design'd for her husband.

Herocles said, he had conjectur'd as much since he first was made acquainted with his quality; and he was so well satisfied in her choice, that there was nothing in his power to do, that should be wanting to save the life of so brave a prince; and, as he hop'd he had still some interest in the army, he should leave nothing undone to second Calonander in so glorious an enterprize; and, if he must die in the quarrel, he should think it the best he had been engag'd in since

the happy Restoration.

Claremenes spoke much to the same purpose; and only regretted, that his interest was not so great either among the nobility or the army as theirs. However, he said he had a tolerable acquaintance in the city, and he would try to engage a good number of the most

substantial merchants to their party.

Having thus concerted their matters; Calomander was to apply himself to engage the nobility, Herocles the army, and Claromenes the city. But nothing was to be attempted, 'till they saw what was the iffue of the trial.

Calemander

Calomander went to give the princels an account of what they had agreed upon, and, altho' he could not promife certain fuccess, yet he gave her fuch comfort, that she was in better hopes than she had been in ever fince the close confinement of Ariffo-

It was now two months fince Achates had been away; and Cariclia, who was as much concerned as Celenia in the fafety of her dear brother, longed more for the arrival of the Numidian fleet to rescue Aristogenes than to destroy Dorilaus, or to bring back Achates: And altho' she could not tax him with want of zeal for his master's interest, nor of protracting his return to her, no not for an hour; yet she began to count every day a year, and every hour, nay, every minute, a day, in expectation of the wish'd-for

fignal.

nde

th.

to

ful-

hat

iny for

ine

28.

bod

ine

to

fee

it

n'd

n-

he

n,

he

he

0-

to

'd

ve

us

ie

ce

d

18

r,

٧,

In the mean time, the day appointed for the for lemn trial of Aristogenes came, when Doritans and his fix affociates being feated, and a place appointed for the Sardinian agent, who was the profecutor, and scaffolds erected for the spectators; Aristogenes being brought before this pack'd court, heard the indictment read, which was in substance, that in contempt of the laws of Sicionia, as well as in violation of the laws of all nations, he had affronted the royal authority of a fovereign prince in the person of his ambassador; having affaulted, wounded, and endanger'd the life of the lord Autobulus, late ambaffador from the king of Sardinia, to the manifest interruption of the peace, harmony, and good understanding happily contracted between their Sicionian and Sardinian majesties, and to the apparent hazard of war, bloodthed and desolation, between their respective subjects.

This indicament being opened and aggravated by the council appointed by Dorilaus, (who were not fparing of their mercenary rhetorick, to raise their merit with their patron, tho' at the price of innocent blood) Aristogenes was, at length, permitted to speak

for himself; who, making a respectful bow to the court, out of regard to the king's commission, spake to this effect; That he could make a two-fold plea to the indictment there charged upon him, viz. 1. That he was not properly subject to the laws of Sicionia; nor, consequently, to the jurisdiction of that court: And, 2. That he had not, directly or indirectly, affaulted, wounded, or any other way, mal treated the person of any ambassador whatsoever: But, waving all advantage of either at present, for reasons best known to himself, he would only insist upon the plain matter of fact, that the person nam'd in the process had, without any just provocation given on his part, interrupted him in a walk which he used to frequent, but the other did not, and there, with great violence, taking occasion of quarrel, had put him to the necessity of defending his life with his fword, in which rencounter the aggressor had receiv'd a flight wound, That fuch felf-defence was undoubtedly justifiable by the laws of God and nature, and all nations, and confequently could not be a breach. of the laws of Sicionia, to which he had always paid as much regard as if he had been a natural-born subject of that country: And he recommended it to the confideration of the court, that it was evident, even to demonstration, that he had no other intent than that of his necessary felf defence, fince he had spar'd the life of one who had violently attack'd his, and, after difarming him, had returned him that fword which he had fo unjustly drawn against him.

Notwithstanding this defence, the judges (as had been before resolv'd) with one voice declar'd, that the prisoner was convicted of the crimes as charg'd in the indictment; and therefore they condemned him to lose his head upon a scaffold; which sentence was to be put in execution the third day after it was

pronounced.

It was no small joy to Calemander, who attended the whole trial, to see, by the looks and the his of a vast number of persons who crouded the hall, that the sentence was not all agreeable to them. But the court

court was guarded by such a number of soldiers, that they durst not declare themselves otherwise than by hissing and looking sour: Nor had Herocles, Claromenes and Calomander given warning to their friends to be at the trial, having deferr'd speaking to the king (which they resolv'd to do,) till the sentence

was pronounc'd.

4

.

ıt

ĕ

,

r:

1

d

n

h

,

ď

16

d

d

h.

d

n.

9

t,

nt

d

it.

d

at

d

d

as .

d

0

TI.

As foon as the judges were gone off the bench, and the prisoner (who shew'd a steady resolution, void either of guilt or fear) was convey'd in a close litter, surrounded with guards, back to the castle; Herocles and Claromenes having waited for Calomander at a place agreed upon, they all together went to Celenia's apartment, where they found her and Cariclia dissolving in tears. The princess rising from her seat, at their coming in, 'O my lords, said she, all is lost; and this is, perhaps, the last sight you will see of the desolate Celenia.'

The three friends, altho' they had much difficulty to hinder themselves from sollowing her example, yet, putting the best face they could upon it, they begg'd of her to comfort herself with the assurance they gave her of having made such a party for Aristogenes, as should make Derilans tremble in the midst

of the guards.

Herocler told her that Philoxenes had not only promis'd to second him in any attempt, but to engage as many officers as he knew to be honest, to be present at the design'd execution; and did not doubt but, by their influence over the old soldiers, they should give trouble enough to Dorilaus's new officers, whatever their numbers were.

Calemander informed her, that he had engag'd many of the old loyal nobility to attend at a call, with their fervants well arm'd; and that he himself had provided arms for a considerable number, whom he had appointed to quarter in different parts of the city.

Claromenes declar'd, that he had the promise of above three thousand out of the city, privately arm-

ed, to be ready at an hour's warning.

Celenia

Celenia prais'd their diligence, and pray'd for their good fuccess; and told them, she hoped they would excuse her weakness; but she was not forry to have thus made a discovery of her love before such · friends as them; but the would detain them no longer from doing what they thought necessary: And having again thank'd them for their care, they retir'd to Calomander's apartment, where they agreed to meet the next morning, in order to go together to the king, that they might persuade him to alter the fentence, or to approve of their opposing the execution, which they had good reason to believe, was contrary to his inclination.

As foon as was proper, the next day, being informed (by some who gave them intelligence of all that passed) that Dorilaus was engaged with the agent of Sardinia, they went to Adrastes's apartment, and having defir'd an audience, they were admitted'; and, as it had been agreed, Calomander thus accosted

his majesty.

' Sir, if we had not given, before now, proofs of our loyalty to your majesty; and of our zeal for your fervice, the prefent occasion of our coming into your presence, might be construed amis: But, as we are too well acquainted with the goodness of your majesty's nature, and your love of justice, to believe, that the proceeding against Aristogenes, and the condemning him to lofe his head, is agreeable to you; we have prefum'd to trouble your " majesty, to give our humble opinion in so mee a i juncture: And we beg; that, as nothing but our ' zeal for your service is our motive, so your maje-· jesty will please to allow us a gracious hearing.' ' If there were nothing to be confider'd but the

injustice of this fentence; it is a galling affliction to us, fir, and to all your majefty's faithful subjects, to think that the honour of Aurastes's government ' should suffer by this unaccountable sentence, pro-' nounc'd against a gentleman who has always be-· hav'd himself with as much regard towards your ' majesty, as if he had been born your subject: And

" for

for what is he condemn'd? Truly, for defending his own life against a pretended ambassador of Sardinia, who came to attack him in his ordinary retirement. I fay, fir, a pretended ambassador; for, altho' it may be a fecret to your majesty, (for which Dorilaus can best account) Autobulus was no other than an Iridarchus in disguise; who having forced Aristogenes to draw his sword against him, now cowardly endeavours, under colour of the law of nations, to attack the life of him who e generously gave him his, when it was in his power to have taken it away: So that, fir, we venture our heads upon making it appear before your majesty that the sentence is unjust; and therefore we are obliged to remonstrate, in all humility, against it, lest it should cast an aspersion upon A. " draftes's justice."

But, fir, this is not all, Dorilaus does not confult ' your majesty's interest, and the safety of the kingdom in this fentence. Aristogenes is a stranger, and, by all appearances, is a person of great birth and quality: And, for any thing that Dorilaus knows, he may bring your majesty into war with a kingdom more formidable than the island of Sardinia: And, if your majefty shall suffer Aristogenes's life to be taken away by this unjust featence, (which, "God forbid, and be it far from your majesty to confent to) it may not be in the power of Iridarchus to fave Sicionia from an invafion, founded upon ' revenging such a person as Aristogenes. For God's ' fake, fir, confider what you are doing; and give us leave to throw ourselves at your majesty's feet, to prevent the damage this may be both to your honour and your interest. And with that they all fell at his feet.

Adrastes seem'd extremely mov'd at this speech of Calomander, and they could perceive some tears steal, in spite of him, from his eyes. But having made a sign to them to rise, he spoke to this effect.

'My lords, I am well fatisfied of your loyalty and affection; and it had been happy for me if P

had consulted more with you than I have done with some others: But, as to the present case, heaven is my witness, that it is much against my inclination to consent to the death of Aristogenes, whose person I love, and whose behaviour has been unexceptionable in this court: But I am so involved with Sicily and Sardinia, that I shall have them both upon me if I resuse to gratify Iridarichus in this matter, altho' I consess it is unjust. But, if Aristogenes could be rescued without my appearing in it, even to Darilaus, I should be well pleased.

Then, fir, faid they altogether, your majesty will not judge it breach of duty to you, if we shall attempt it; but you give us leave to try our interest in Corinth. To this the king only answer'd with a

gracious nod, and fo retir'd.

Calemander having desir'd his friends to make use of their time, but with the utmost wariness, went to give the princess an account of what had passed, who was pleas'd to find the king so well inclined to Arisegenes, but very much perplex'd that he

would not act with more vigour.

But the next day (which was design'd for the execution,) scarce began to dawn, when Cariclia (whom the princes had made her bed-sellow ever since the close consinement of Aristogenes) got up, and having put on her morning-gown, went to the window, which looked towards the sea, as she had always done every morning since the arrival of the Sardinian agent; where, as soon as it was clear enough to discern objects at a distance, she gave a great shout, and running to the bed, 'Courage, madam, said she, 'Hyempsal is safe. Achates is come to the relief of Aristogenes. I see the signal upon the top-mass of Achates's ship.'

At these words Celenia leapt out of bed, and scarce giving herself time to put on her gown, she run to the window, whence she observed the bay full of ships, with the arms of Numidia in all their slage, and one of them had a large blue streamer, with a staming

heart

2

1

great

heart of gold at the top of the mast, which was the

fign agreed upon by Achates and Cariclia.

But Cariclia, knowing there was no time to be lost, wrote this short note, and sent a trusty messenger to carry it on board that ship.

CARICLIA to ACHATES.

OU may judge how I am affected with your return: But unless you rescue Aristogenes, who is doom'd to die by noon, you have done nothing.

Having sent away this note, the princess and she waited impatiently for their landing; and, in the mean time sent to advise their friends of Achates's arrival, who receiv'd new courage by that good news.

As Cariclia watched the sea, she observed a boat go aboard the admiral, which she supposed to be, as indeed it was, her messenger; when, in a moment after, by a signal given, all the boats of the sleet were mann'd, and Achates himself coming sinst as shore, Claromenes (who was sent to quiet the minds of the Sicionians, and to prevent any intelligence from Dorilans) met him at his landing, and having told him the case they were in, in sew words, he desir'd him to march as soon as three or sour thousand men were come ashore, and to order the rest to march to their assistance as they could land.

But altho' Achates made all the haste possible, yet Dorilaus having heard of strange forces landing, altho' no mortal could, or, at least, would give him any knowledge what they were come about; yet, seeing by their stags that they were Numidians, he sent to hasten the execution: and, not being asraid of so sew enemies, (for there was not above a third part of the steet arriv'd in the bay with Achates,) he and the Sardinian agent had seated themselves at one end of the scassold, which he had caused to be erected at some distance from the palace. On the side of the scassold were Herocles, Culomander, and several other nobles; and soon after was brought, under a

great guard, Aristogenes, who mounted the scaffold

accompanied by Theophilus.

As foon as Aristogenes appeared, there role a mur. mur among the multitude; but Calomander and his friends having defir'd that they would not ftir till they should draw their swords upon the scaffold, they attended that motion with great impatience.

Aristogenes looking round, with a very compos'd countenance, yet with more anger than fear in it, thus

began to speak.

People of Corinth! that which allays the fear of death in me, is, that I always look'd upon myself to be mortal; and that which comforts me against the shame of this kind of death, is, that it is not

for any shameful crime that I must die.'-

At these words Herocles and Calomander starting to their feet, and drawing their fwords, cried out; Must die! no Aristogenes, you must not die. And Calomander seizing the executioner's sword, gave

it to Aristogenes.

At this to unexpected interruption, Dorilans call'd out, Treason! Treason! But Herocles stepping to. wards him, Traitor, cried he, thou haft dealt in treafon all thy life, but now is thy time past. And with that he made at him, but Dorilaus seeing so many fwords out, jumped off the scaffold, and being receiv'd by some of his friends who had attended near him, they conveyed him out of the crowd.

The Sardinian agent was not fo lucky; for have ing his sword drawn, he made a stroke at Herocles, which he avoiding, with a reverse blow flruck him just under the chin, which cutting his wind pipe quite thro', prevented his telling the tidings of Aristoge-

genes's death to his master.

The officer who commanded the guard, being a creature of Dorilaus, getting upon the stage, made at Aristogenes, but he defended himself so well, that, in a short time, he tumbled him dead off the scaffold.

Claromenes was feen upon one fide with a crowd of apprentices, who bravely attacked the guards with daggers and darts; but Philoxenes coming up on the

other

ot

ar

to

701

ra

Se

the

011

gu

the

to

wh

kil

COL

ing

1

· 1

. y

· t

4 t

" fi

· W

. 0

6 ft

1 10

1. (

· m

m

ar

as I

the

post,

been

bar

in a

fir,

S

other fide with his whole troop, made terrible execution among such of the guards as seemed to be most eager to assault Aristogenes and his friends upon the scaffold.

Herocles then called aloud, Brother soldiers! will you support the tyranny of Dorilaus against a general, who has the king's authority for what he does? See how Philoxenes is of our side; and, do you think Calomander, Claromenes and I, would draw

our favords to support treason?

This short expostulation brought many of the guards to their side; but the arrival of Achates at the head of four thousand Numidians, put an end to the fray; for, scarce had they dealt a few blows, when the officer next in command to him, who was kill'd, desir'd leave to speak; at which, with one consent, there was a cessation of arms, notwithstanding the consusion; and then he express himself thus:

My lord Herocles, our honour'd general! as we have always looked upon you as our head, next under the king, we are willing to believe that 'your orders are his majesty's: And therefore, al-' tho' we were commanded by our colonel, now dead, to affift at this intended execution, I can affure you, that it was very much against our inclination; and ' fince we fee many of the ancient nobility, for whom we have a particular regard, engag'd in the fide opposite to us, nothing but our duty and honour ' should oblige us to fight against you : Therefore, my ' lord, if you declare, upon your honour, that what you do is agreeable to his majesty's intention, we shall ' make no fatther refistance against you: But then, ' my lord, we defire to know who these strangers are, 'and what fecurity we have against an invasion.'

Sir, said Herocles, you speak like a man of bonour, as I always took you to be; and I am not sorry that by the sate of war, you are in a way of rising to that post, which you should have had, if Dorilaus had not been too strong for me in the last promotion. I hope I have given no reason to believe, that I would engage in any treason against my royal master Adrastes. No, sir, I do aver upon my honour, and I bring Caloman-

der .

WE

or

ge

th

hi

fe

h

h

th

h

tl

ir

W

f

a

6

4

T

a

1

n

i

(

1

1

1

i

.]

der and Claromenes to witness the truth of my affer. tion, that I have the king's concurrence and allows. ance for what I have now done; and I am ready to answer with my bead my orders to you at present to retire, and to give no countenance to the profecuting an unjust execution of Aristogenes, who is of so much consideration, both as to his birth, and the qualities of bis person, that king Adrastes, and all we his majesty's loyal subjects, would have reason to lament, in tears of blood, his loss, if by the king's approbation, we had not oppos'd the unjust execution of the infamous sentence pronounc'd against bim. And, as to those foreigners, you may make yourselves very easy; for Calomender, Claromenes, and I, can alfure you that they are come with no ill intention a. gainst the king or kingdom.

'Upon that affurance, said the officer, I shall draw off all the troops which are now under my command, provided I may lead them to the palace to receive his majesty's commands.' It is not only granted you, said Herocles, but to shew you that I have acted by the king's authority, I will myself

go along with you.

Thus the guardians marching off, and Herocles along with them, all was hushed in a short time, and Aristogenes embracing Calemander, Claromenes and Philaxenes, went, attended by them, to see his Namidians, who under the command of Achates, waited

his coming.

No fooner was Aristogenes near his own people, but Achates running to him, offer'd to throw himfelf at his feet; but he preventing him, took him in his arms, and embrac'd him with an affection which shewed, that absence had not lost him any thing in his esteem. And whilst Aristogenes receiv'd the Numidian officers whom Achates presented to him, there was such a huzza among the small body of Numidians, which was join'd by all the people of Corinth who had appear'd in Aristogenes's defence, that he seemed to be king both of one and the other.

u.

nt

ng so

a-

a.

p-

of

d,

j-

2.

1

ly

1.

1

d

In the mean time the rest of the Numidians, who were about ten thousand, were, by this time, landed; and having been stopped upon the shore by Achates's order, call'd impatiently for their king: And Aristogenes having mounted a horse presented to him by Philoxenes, and accompanied by him and some other people of distinction, rode to the shore, where his Numidians were all drawn up a-stoot, their horses not having time to land, they had been in such hurry to land themselves. Here there was a fresh huzza at the sight of their prince, whom they justly thought worthy of all the duty and esteem they could have for him.

In the mean time, Adrastes was confounded with various thoughts. As soon as Dorilaus had quitted the scaffold, he came directly to the king, complaining loudly against Herocles and Calomander; to whom the king coldly replied, Dorilaus, I have suffer'd myself to be led into a labyrinth by your advice; are you sure you can bring me out of it? 'Sir, said Dorilaus, if you suffer your authority to be abus'd, it is impossible for me to extricate you out of difficulties; and, if you take not off the heads of traitors, I see no safety either for your majesty or your servants.' A little time, now, will try, replied Adrastes, who has abus'd my authority, and who are traitors.

This cold reception from Adrastes struck a damp to. Dorilaus's heart; so that, retiring to his own apartment, he continued in very bad humour: But, being informed afterwards, that Aristogenes was rescued; that he was king of Numidia; and that he had an army at Corinth; that the Sardinian agent was killed, and all his friends dispirited, he thought it was high time to look about him.

Adrastes hearing the report of Aristogenes being a king, and having a fleet in the bay of Corinth, was in great perplexity; and therefore sent for Herocles, Calomander, and Claromenes. The first who came to him was Herocles with the officer of the guards, as has been said. As soon as Herocles came into his presence,

presence, Adrastes told him he was pleased with what he had done in saving Aristogenes's life: But added he, what new trouble is this come upon me? A foreign force in Sicionia, and come so unexpectedly! Sir, replied Herocles, that force was not designed to do your majesty any hurt. But Calomander can inform your majesty better than I, concerning that affair.

Whilst they were in this discourse, Claromenes and Calomander entered. Well, faid Adrastes, how will the king of Numidia take the treatment of Ari-· flogenes?' I will wenture my head, faid Calomander, be shall never resent it to your majesty. I do not know, faid Adrastes, what his intention was in bringing a fleet here unknown to us; but, whatever it was at first, will not the injustice of that infamous sentence past upon him, make him our enemy?' Sir, said Calomander, Aristogenes brought this fleet and army to refene your majesty from the insolence of Iridarchus, and the treachery of Dorilaus. And altho' Aristogenes has reason to resent the usage he has met with, I know that no part of that refentment reaches to your majesty: And I can affure you, that you need not be under any apprehension of any asfront from the king of Numidia. ' However it be, faid Adrastes, we must put the best face upon it: Get my chariot, sadded he, calling to one of the waiters,) I will go and fee him on the head of his forces.'

As foon as the chariot was ready, the king taking Herocles and Calomander with him, went out of the palace; whilst Claromenes, at the desire of the other two, and by his own inclination, went to the princess's apartment, who had been informed of all the steps of the occurrences of that day by such as Cariclia had sent to bring her intelligence. Claromenes tound Theophilus with her, whom Aristogenes had charged to tell her many things in case he should die; and particularly he deliver'd her a deed, making over the kingdom of Numidia to her, if the princess Rosalinda was not heard of.

The

affe

frie

cou

bis

forg

· W

· ty

· ft

· m

nest

beEl

but

dan

Tt/

ana

wa

is n

wh

wi

. (

· n

6 b

· i

· I

nai

ba

rag

ba

inf

W

pr

lea

to

be

up

th

The Princess Celenia received Claromenes with great affection, and told him she would never forget his friendship to her and Aristogenes; and she hoped she could promise the same for the king of Numidia, if his new dignity, added the, smiling, does not make him forget his old friends. ' Madam, faid Claromenes, what little I was able to do, was owing to the duty I have for your highness, and the merit of Arifogenes. And we are all beholden to this good 'man's prayers.' Indeed, faid Theophilus, I can bo. neftly fay you had them. But I confess I did not expett to have been so far ingaged in the fighting part; but I was in such a situation that there was more danger in retiring than in staying upon the scaffold. I therefore flood fill, praying for the righteous cause, and for sparing the effusion of blood; and I hope I was no ill instrument in my advice to Calisthenes, who is my intimate friend, to make that speech to Herocles, which put an end to the flaughter which I beheld with much trouble. Reverend Theophilus, replied " Claromenes, that advice came most seasonably, and 'not only fav'd the effusion of blood at the time, but a thousand inconveniences afterwards, by keeping the Numidians and Sicionians from being ene-' mies to each other.' Bleffed be the good providence of God, said Theophilus, that made that affair terminate so easily, which, in all appearance, was like to have been a very bloody one; for, had Dorilaus's courage been equal to any of yours, his presence would have done a world of mischief: But, as I have been informed, there were not above seven or eight killed. It is true, there are feweral wounded, but I hope they will recover. Claromenes having congratulated the princess again for the happy issue of the day, took his leave, and went towards the shore.

In the mean time, Adrastes made his chariot drive to the place where the Numidian forces, to the number of about fourteen or fifteen thousand, were drawn up in very good order; several squadrons having, by that time, got their horses ashore: Many of the ships,

t

1

in which they were, having been able to lay their

71

no

kı

af

of

le

(W

th

w

Bu

by

fci

tis

re

po

25

to

15

no

the

an

pli

tel

th

ch

ve

Si

a

H

an

A

1m

me

fai

ag

to

an

D

broad-fide to the kay.

As foon as Aristogenes heard of the approach of A. draftes, he rode to meet him; and, when he came near the chariot, alighting from his horse, he walk'd towards it : Which Adrastes perceiving, he would needs come down, altho' the king of Numidia would have oppos'd it. Aristogenes made him a very low reverence, and Adrastes embracing him, ' Brother " Hyempfal, faid he, I am come to quarrel with you. even at the head of your army, for concealing your quality in my house so long; and thereby subjecting yourself to treatment, which, I am asham'd to fay, was very unworthy of Aristogenes. But if a very different usage of the king of Numidia, can make him forget what is past, I hope we shall have an opportunity of making some atonement for our faults, and he will have the goodness to forgive them.

Sir, replied Hyempfal, the favours Aristogenes received from your majesty, shall always remain in my remembrance, having been such as a young man, who never had an opportunity of doing you any service, could not reasonably have hoped for; and, if I have met with any affront in your court, I never charged it upon Adrastes; and, if I had, your majesty's condescension in making an apology for it, would make me forget it, as if it had never happenea.

Several discourses past between them, of great affection and frankness on Adrastes's part, and respect and courtefy on that of Hyempfal; the latter excufing the landing of the Numidian troops, without his confent; but affuring him, that they should embark in a few days, he having no defign to keep them there, as he should let his majesty know, when he would please to allow him the freedom of a parti-

cular conversation.

After they had spent some time upon the shore, and that Adrastes had given orders for quartering the Numidian forces in and about Corinth, taking Hyempfal in his chariot, they returned to the palace, where A. ristogenes riflogenes would keep his old apartment, to which a-

nother was added for his family.

As foon as Hyempfal got to his apartment, his friends knowing how impatient he was to fee the princefs. after fo many days absence, they not only took leave of him themselves, but obliged every body else to leave him; fo that he went to the princess Celenia's. (whither Achates had gone a little before, and had thanks from her for this feasonable relief, in terms which shewed of what consequence it was to her.) But how both Hyempfal and Achates were received by the two ladies, I shall leave to lovers to describe. It is enough to say, that they were all satisfied with one another; but Achates was, in one respect, the happier of the two: For, he had an opportunity of Cariclia's company by her felf; whereas Hyempfal, being to sup with the king, was oblig'd to leave the princess, a little before supper-time. is true, the princess supp'd with them, but they could not entertain each other in the king's presence, as they us'd to do, when there was none by but Achates and Cariclia.

Adrastes being very complaisant to Hyempsal, complimented him upon his becoming royalty fo well, telling Celenia, that the king of Numidia became the air of a king, as if he had always born the character, altho' he had been told, that he had never seen Numidia, since he was own'd as king of it. Sir, answer'd the princess, the king of Numidia had a very good appearance as Aristogenes, and now as Hyempfal; and I do not doubt, but he would become another shape very well, if he pleas'd to assume it. At this the two lovers look'd at one another, and smil'd; but Adrastes did not understand her secret meaning. Aristogenes making a low bow to her, faid, if he knew any shape that would make him agreeable to the princess Celenia, he should be proud to assume it.

Towards the close of supper, Calomander came in, and told the king, that he had intelligence, that Dorilaus had been stopp'd going aboard a ship; and they

they had fent to know his majesty's pleasure. Send him to the place from whence the king of Numidia came this morning, faid Adrastes; and, in the mean time, let his papers be secured, till we have time to try, whether he has been fo faithful as he boafts himfelf; and I promise him a fairer trial than he has allow'd others.

As foon as the king Adrastes thought fit to retire, Hyempfal waited upon the princess to her apartment; but there being feveral persons of quality present, he took leave of her, and retired to his own lodgings, where Achates gave him Merobanes's letters, with a short account of his expedition, in which there was nothing extraordinary. He told him, that Numidia was in perfect peace, and feem'd to be pleas'd with the government of Merobanes. That immediately upon his arrival, Merobanes had iffued forth his orders for equipping a large fleet of forty fail of men of Aar, and a sufficient number of transports, with provisions for three months. That he had brought from Numidia thirty thousand men, of which twenty thousand were foot, and ten thousand horse. That they had fail'd together till they were past Sardinia, where he had taken some fisher-boats, who gave him an account of a great fleet fitting out there, in order to fail to Sicionia with an army. I endeavoured, faid Achates, to find whether their king was come home; and was told that the ambaffidor was returned, and an agent fent to Sicionia fince: But those people not being able to fay any thing more particularly, I dismis'd them. From that time I pick'd out some of the best sailors in the fleet with near half the forces, and order'd them to make the best of their way, leaving the rest to come, as foon as they could, under the command of Asdrubal, the son of Adrumedal, whom I expect tomorrow. (Nor was he mistaken; for the next day about as many ships were arrived.) Your majesty's vice-roy, pursu'd Achates, promis'd to have twenty thousand more men ready to embark in a month more, but will not fend them without new orders.

Bu

he w

I

for

let

Ce

fin

che

qu the

tha

it i

faid

the

cha the

ver

lev

of

and

the

tha

Adr lar

eve

read

prin to t

clos mae

with

" m

yo fh

to ab But fince I hope we shall have no occasion for forces here, they will be near at hand to sail for Sardinia, whither, I hope, your majesty designs to send them. I intend it, without doubt, said Hyempfal; and, before I have done with that proud monarch, I shall let him know that I can maintain my pretensions to Celenia with a sleet and army as well as with my single sword. But one thing troubled me, said Achates, that there is no account in Numidia of the queen your mother, nor the princes Rosalinda, they having never heard of them since the time that my father sent them off with Abosiris; and yet it is the general opinion that they are alive. I wish, said the king, that opinion may be true; but I see no foundation for it.

In such conversation as this they past a good part of the night, and afterwards went to their several bedchambers, where, being easier in their minds than either of them had been for some time before, they slept very quietly; and the next morning Hyempsal's levee was full of the most considerable nobility, most of whom had appear'd in the preservation of his life, and Calomander having given him an account of all the steps taken in that affair, Hyempsal gave them thanks severally; and having sent his compliments to Adrastes, to know when he might have a particular audience, he return'd him for answer, that when ever his brother of Numidia was at leisure, he was

Hyempfal having ient Achates to know how the princess had rested, and to compliment Cariclia, went to the king's apartment, where, being brought to his closet, after a very affectionate falutation, Adrastes made him sit by him, and Hyempsal entertain'd him with the following speech.

'I come, Sir, to justify myself to your majesty for my having sent for a sleet and forces to come into your dominions without your consent: But when I shall have discover'd to you my real design, I hope to make it appear, that my intentions were honour

able, and for your majesty's service.

VOL. II.

I had heard from Calomander (whom I take to be one of the wifest and most loyal of all your subjects) a detail of all the troubles which happened in your reign, and lamented that I was not then in a condition to have brought an army to your affistance against those audacious rebels, who forced your majesty to abandon your kingdom. But, as I was then but a child, and in the same circumstances my self, I have the same reason to adore the wisdom and goodness of God, who, by ways little different from that of your happy restoration, made my own loyal Numedians the instruments of my establishment.

But having come into Sicionia, a little before that happy change in my affairs, I was unwilling to leave this kingdom, till I should be better acquainted with the policy of it; with which, by the little

.

-6

.

.

.

..

. 1

.

.

.]

. (

s t

. .

· v

: c a

' t

I had heard, I was very much taken.

This, Sir, was one great reason of my staying at your court, where, by your goodness, I was received and entertained above the merit of Aristogenes; for which favour I thought myself, in gratitude, obliged to attach my self to your interest, which I did with all the sincerity of a true friend?

But, after a more intimate acquaintance with Calomander, and some others of your loyal nobility, I found that Dorilaus had abus'd your royal favour, and prostituted your authority, which I being not enough known to your majesty to represent to you, I resolved to endeavour to make myself for acceptable to you, that, by the affistance of Herocles, Calomander, and Claromenes, I might, some time or other, have an opportunity of speaking my thoughts to yourself: But, as that must have been the work of time, I resolved to wait for some handsome occasion to put it in practice.

But, upon Iridarchus's coming into your dominions, under the difguise of an ambassador, whom I knew at first sight, I began to apprehend that there was some under-hand practice going on between him him and Dorilaus; especially when Calomander informed me, that it was agreed between them, that an army of Sardinians was to be transported hitter; at which I was told the princess Celenia took great umbrage, having been informed that they had agreed to propose a marriage between the princess and Iridarchus, and, without doubt, to awe your majesty into a compliance with it, by the army of foreigners in your capital, and a foreign prince to head them, who was supported by the person whom your majesty trusted with all your affairs.

This, Sir, made me resolve to send for such a number of Numidians as should be able to ballance the power of the king of Sardinia, and so prevent your majesty's being forced into an alliance no way agreeable to the general inclination of your people, nor, as I was informed, acceptable to

' yourfelf.'

-

ıl

I

.

1.

e

t,

<-

re

ne

ii-

re

en

m

'The quarrel which happened between Iridarchus and me, alter'd, if not the scheme, yet, at ' least the measures laid down between them; and now Iridarchus will think himself oblig'd, in honour, or rather out of interest, to pursue, by force ' what he has fail'd to compass by fraud, and there-' fore will haften his intended expedition against Sicionia, but with a greater force than was at first ' propos'd: But I defign to give him such warm work in his own dominions, as shall leave him no ' leifure to attack yours. The affront I met with here, not from your majesty, but from Dorilaus, I ' charge entirely upon the king of Sardinia; and I think myfelf obliged, in honour, to call him to account for the indignities offered me by himself, whilst he was here in disguise, and by his influence 'after his departure.'

'I would go myself upon this expedition, but that I have an affair of far greater consequence than the entire conquest of Sardinia, to transact with your majesty: But I beg to be excus'd from explaining myself concerning that affair, as long as

L 2

· I have

I have any forces in your kingdom. In a few days Achates shall convey my fleet and army to Sardi-

... nia, and then I shall beg leave to make an humble request to your majesty, which I should do

with a worse grace whilft I have an army at Co-" rinth.

As foon as Aristogenes had done speaking, Adrastes made him this answer.

Brother of Numidia, your intentions have been conducted with fo much candour, and fo great regard to my interest, that I cannot find the least thing amis either in the design, or in the prosecution

of it.

' I am very fensible how much I have been in the wrong, in giving myfelf up to be led by Dorilaus, who has, for some time, been too strong for me.

I know it is a shame to own it; but I had rather honeftly confess my weakness to you, than endea-

vour to cloke it by a falsehood; so that, in truth, I am no less oblig'd to you for delivering me from the tyranny of Dorilaus, than from any apprehen-

fion of an invasion from Iridarchus. I therefore approve of all that you have done, and thank your majesty for bringing your forces fo feafonably into Sicionia. Nor should I consent to their removal on the account of any umbrage they might give to persons unacquainted with the virtue of the king of Numidia; for I am fo well ' fatisfied of your honour, that I think myfelf as ' fafe with a guard of Numidians as of Sicionians. And as to the affair you tell me you have to acquaint me with, you may depend upon my friend-· ship in any thing that concerns my dear brother

· Hyempfal.

Aristogenes was overjoy'd at this declaration; and having thank'd Adrastes for the honour he did done him, they entered into a very familiar conversation about the state of the kingdom, Adrastes telling him, that he defigned to confult him about fettling a new council. But Aristogenes excus'd himself from meddling in that affair, fince his majesty had so many others more

capable

C

t

C

0

tr

20

A

fe

tr

pi

th

D

ve

fo

ha

ma

for

ma

tai

ore

an

the lac

thr

on th:

be

ne an

capable than he was, to advise with in so important a matter. But, added he, I am so well acquainted with the wisdom of Calomander, and with his attachment to your interest, and that of his country, (which surely to all honest statesmen ought to be the same) that if I were vice-roy of Sicionia, I should chuse Calomander and his intimate friends for my counsellors.

I am glad that your opinion and mine are the fame, replied Adrastes; and to shew that I have an intention to gratify such as have shewed themselves true patriots upon this occasion, I must beg your company a little longer, till I call for Herocles, Calomander and Claromenes, who had the courage to give me good advice in opposition to Dorilaus and all his creatures: And fo the king ringing his bell, ordered them to be fent for to attend him. And being come, Adrastes, in a very gracious manner, conferr'd the office of treasurer upon Calomander, and made him likewise prefident of his council. To Herocles he confirm'd. the office of general, which he had enjoy'd before Dorilaus came into full power; but altho' he had never been required to refign it, Dorilaus had made him fo much a cypher in the exercise of it, that nothing. had prevailed with Herocles to keep the name of it but the king's positive command. However, now, to make amends for any flight had been shewed him before, the king added to his office of general, that of master of the horse. And he made Claromenes secretary of state, and both of them privy counsellors; and order'd them three to make out a lift of a new council, and to name fuch other persons as were fit to serve in the other places of honour and profit, both in the palace and kingdom.

It can hardly be imagined what universal joy was thro' all Corinth, and soon thro' all the kingdom, upon this happy revolution of affairs at court. And at that time, the patriarch of Sicionia dying, (who had been superannuated for a long time) Adrastes and his new counsellors, knowing the merit of Theophilas, and how acceptable it would be to the king of Na-

midia and the princess Celenia, preferr'd him to the patriarchate. And Herocles having preferr'd Philoxenes to be a major-general, gave the command of

k

61

d

ti

fi

n

r

ye

fi

W

ring

the guards to Califthenes.

In the mean time, Aristogenes, whom the enfigns. of royalty had hinder'd from entertaining Celenia with that freedom that he us'd to do, having fent her feveral letters, to which he had received very obliging answers, went one evening to wait upon her; and the princess receiving him as king of Numidia, madam, said he, I come as Aristogenes, and if you do not treat me as your goodness was always pleas'd to treat the happy Aristogenes, Ishall refign my crown, ' If you are weary of the cares and renounce royalty. of government in four days, replied, Celenia, what will become of you hereafter? I think your majesty had better free Dorilaus from prison, and devolve the care of your kingdom upon him, who will ease you of the trouble.' I thank God, replied Hyempfal, my kingdom is in better bands; but let me be no king whilft I am near the charming Celenia, and let me divest myself of royalty before you, who, I promise you, shall be the only single person in my dominions, who shall monopolize Hyempfal. 'If I should turn very ambitious, faid Celenia, I am afraid you would repent your favour, and difgrace me. But I give you my word, that my intention shall always be to please my mafter, and to consult his interest.' That master, faid Aristogenes, (kissing her hand, which he held between his) shall never be better pleas'd, than in serve ing his dear Celenia.

Whilst they were thus entertaining themselves with all the satisfaction imaginable, Cariclia came in, upon whose countenance Aristogenes saw the effects of her conversation with Achates; for she look'd as if she had been crying. He therefore turn'd towards her with much affection, saying, dear Cariclia, I would not give you occasion for these tears, if I did not find my bonour engag'd in carrying the war into Sardinia. Nor would I suffer my dear Achates to run all the baxard, if the great affair of my life, the procu-

ring Adrastes's confent to all my bappiness, did not

keep me bere.

Sir, replied Cariclia, fince your majefty, and the princess gave authority to my affection for Achates, I do not take pains to disguise my fear of his ' fafety, when he is going upon such a dangerous enterprize. But it would be no aliay to my affliction, ' to have you engag'd in the danger with him. For altho', without doubt, your valour would be of great advantage towards facilitating the victory. e yet my apprehensions for Achates would not be leffen'd, but much increas'd, by those I should have for you; besides, that I should have the princess ' Celenia's fears to add to my own; which, by what ' passed of late, I am pretty well acquainted with?' Indeed, said Celenia to Aristogenes, I was much comforted by Cariclia, during our apprehensions of your danger. But, my dear girl, you must not expect a re-turn of the same kind from me, because I am sure, you faid many things to chear me, that you yourfelf did not believe. ' As it happened, madam, replied Cariclia, all that I prophesied came to pass.'

Well, said Aristogenes, I hope I shall be as true a prophet; for I foresee that Achates shall return in safety to his dear Cariclia, after he has made Sardinia pay for the faults of her king. 'I wish it may be so; faid Cariclia; but I beg of you, fir, give him inftructions to take care of his person, lest you should ' lose a good subject.' I believe, said he smiling, you will do that so much, that there will be no occa-

fion for my interposition.

Hyempfal having staid all the evening with the princess, they were at last call'd to supper; and fo giving the princess his hand, he waited upon her to the king's fide, where as foon as supper was ferv'd, Adrastes came: And being in very good humour, they spent an hour or two very agreeably. After which Hyempfal told Adrastes, he had dispatched a frigate to Numidia, to order ten thousand men to meet him between Sicily and Sardinia; and that, in L4

three days, he proposed his seet should fail for that ifland.

2.4

.

. . s. ti

· h

· ti

1.6

· p

e-d

6 P

1. b

and

· 6

" n 4 W

* p

· d

a. V

4 j

o fe

. 6

1 D

. P

tion

Add

25

der

Wit

not

wil

d d · to

· fi

· h

· k

· di P

Adrastes offer'd to give him a body of troops to affift him; but Hyempfal thanking him, told him, that he believed forty thousand Numidians were able

to fubdue the ifland.

The next day, Achates prayed Hyempfal to invite Adrastes and Celenia aboard his fleet, which he did; and they having accepted it, a magnificent entertainment was prepar'd for them, and the chief nobility of Corinth, where they were charmed with excellent musick; and some galleys perform'd their exercise with great dexterity. And all the fleet together, having their flags and pinnets flying, and their men in arms made a gallant show.

After Achates had thus entertained them magnificently, to the great fatisfaction of Celenia, and the ladies who went with her; they all return'd to Carinth, where they were received by the Numidian army, who performed their exercise with great exactness, by found of trumpet and beat of drum, A. draftes giving great commendation to them for their excellent discipline. Then the kings and the ladies

return'd to the palace.

Achates having taken care to victual his fleet, and to embark all his foldiers, taking leave of the king, (after he had spent a long time in bidding adieu to Cariclia, and then to the princess) embark'd, and, with a prosperous gale, set sail for the Mediterranean,

and was foon out of fight of Corinth.

As foon as the fleet was gone, Hyempfal having defir'd to entertain Adrastes in private, was brought to his closet, where, after a short pause, he thus spoke

to Adraftes : ' I told you, fir, that I had a request to make to your majesty, as soon as my Numidians were gone. I would not acquaint you with it whilft I ' had foldiers in Sicionia, because, altho' my life depends upon it, I would not be thought capable of awing your majesty into a compliance with my defire :

"fire : and, as what I am to ask of the gracious A. draftes, is far above my merit, I would owe it entirely to your goodness and favour, without putting your majefty under any constraint. Not to hold you in longer doubt, purfued Hyempfal, puts ting a knee to the ground, I beg your majefty's confent and permission to make my addresses to the princess Celenia; Love to her made me remain under the disguise of Aristogenes, in your court, and without her favour, the crown of Namidia would be of no use to me.

Adrastes fell upon Hyempfal's neck, at these words, and raising him from the ground, ' My dear fon, faid he, you could not have made me a request more agreeable to my defire. I give you Celenia with all my foul, and shall think myself indebted to providence for providing so well for her, and send. ing me fo worthy a fucceffor. I do not make any doubt of Celenia's approbation of my choice; and I would this moment go and prepare her for receiving you as the only person in the world who dev ferves a more exalted fortune, but that it will be expected I should lay such a material affair before my council, who, I dare fay, will receive the pro-

polal with joy.'

The king of Numidia was overjoy'd at the reception his request had met with, which he express'd to Adraftes in terms proper for fuch an occasion: And, as foon as he parted from him, he went to-Calomander, and having told him the conversation he had with Adrastes, My dear Calomander, said he, I cannot doubt of your interest in the council; and I hope you : will influence your friends. 'Sir, replied Calomander, you need to use no arguments to persuade me to espouse your cause; nos will there be any difficulty in it, fince, by your good advice, the king: has now a council who have the interest of the kingdom at heart, and are all enemies to the Sardinian faction; fo that your majesty may assure the princess. Celenia, that we who have the honour tobe of her council, have not chang'd our fide by LS

al

tl

tì

th

C

0

C

h

it

d

f

t

(

T

t

b

ł

1

Aristogenes embrac'd him upon this assurance; and one of the king's pages having told Calomander that his majesty wanted him, the king of Numidia went to Celenia's apartment, where he gave her an account of his success in raptures, and was answer'd by the

princess in a very agreeable manner.

After they had spent some time upon that subject, Hyempfal ask'd Celenia, how Cariclia bore the absence of achates. Better in appearance, replied Celenia, than in reality; for indeed she is a rank by-pocrite. I catch her very often crying, and yet, when she is with me, she forces herself to be chearful. Madam, said Cariclia, you are so good to use such arguments for making me chearful, that I cannot chuse but to be comforted in your company. I have so little doubt, said Hyempsal, of Achates's success, that I confess I have not had an uneasy thought about him; altho', if I believ'd him in danger, I should be as much concern'd as Cariclia.

Whilst they were entertaining themselves in this manner, they were called to dinner, sooner than ordinary, because Adrastes had given orders to have his barge ready to take the diversion of going upon the water to a little island hard by; which they did after dinner. In the king's barge were Hyempsal and Adrastes, the princess Celenia and Cariclia, together with Herocles, Calomander, and Claromenes, Leonora, and Calomander's lady, and the young Parthenia. A great number of other lords and ladies attended up-

on them in other barges.

As foon as they were landed in the island, bows and arrows were presented to every one of them; and the deer having been lodged not far from the place where the king's pavilion was set up, the huntsmen drove them by it, and every on shot at them as they came within distance, all the arrows being differently marked, to know who did the execution. But, as one of the fairest stags was coming up, Hyempsal, under presence of setting a seather right

right in the princes's arrow, chang'd arrows with her, without her knowledge, and defiring her to shoot at that flag, he stepped behind her, and drawing his bow at the same time that she did, he shot the stag thro' the heart. One of the keepers pulling out the arrow, called aloud the princess Celenia, and brought the arrow to the king: But the princes smiling, said, the king of Numidia was a dangerous person, who could so dexterously commit murder, and put it upon other people; for the did not believe the had hit the creature; nor, if the had, could the have had the firength to have pierced it from fide to fide. But he appealing to the mark upon the arrow, would have it pass for hers, and she but slightly contradicting him, the whole company complimented Celenia upon her good shot, and no body more than Hyempfal; to which she told him, that if she was not expert at drawing a bow, she had the good luck to be near fomebody that was...

After they had kill'd as many as they intended,. they return'd to Corinth against the time, at which Calomander had, by the king's order, summoned the: council to meet; which being affembled, Adrastes laid before them the affair of his daughter's marriage, telling them that he forefaw great Advantages to Sicionia from an alliance with the king of Numidia, because Sicionia being the more powerful kingdom of the two, it was probable, that fo long as they were united under one king, he would refide for the most part in it, and govern Numidia by a vice-roy: And if the princess should have two sons, there would. be a kingdom for each of them. And as to Religion, which he had much at Heart, the king of Numidia, was such a fincere convert to Christianity, as professed in Sicionia, in opposition to those who were under the Roman yoke, and to the flovenlines. of fuch as had laid afide the true government of the church by bishops, that there could be no apprehenfion of danger that way.

As foon as Adrastes had done speaking, Calomander in a set speech, represented the happiness of this match. match on fo many accounts, that there was not none who spoke against it. And therefore they unanimoufly begged of the king to proceed in it without hefitation.

After that matter was ended, Claromenes, preferr'd a petition of the citizens, begging justice against Dorilaus, in which they complain'd of his having much hurt the trade of the city, by introducing new and destructive projects, and by other pernicious schemes. Adraster told them, that altho" the trial of Dorilans could not fail to cast obliquely a reflection upon him, yet he would by no means oppose it, because it would be a means to warn others, who should be employ'd in places of trust, to be more wary in their conduct. After a short debate, it was agreed, that orders should be given to the king's advocate to draw up an indictment against him, and a time was appointed for trying him by his peers. And then the council broke up.

The king of Sicionsa, as foon as the council was up, fent for the princess, and having told her in a few words his concern for her happy fettlement, he faid, he hoped she had no objection to the king of Numidia for a husband. The princess blush'd at this discourse; but Adrastes urging her to answer him, she told him that the was ready to obey his majesty, and should make no objection to a marriage, which he and his council thought proper for her: And she could not but own, that the king of Numidia was such as few princesses

would refuse, if left to their own choice.

Hyempfal foon after, coming to supper, Adraftes embracing him, fon, faid he, I now confirm to you the promise of Celenia; and I suppose you will have no great difficulty to perfuade her to accept your offer of another crown besides this, which she was born to. Aristogenes would have thrown himself at his feet upon this, but Adrastes would not suffer it; so, after he had render'd him thanks in the most refpectful terms, he turn'd towards Celenia and faid, I hope, madam, you will have the goodness to compleat my bappiness by your consent. Sir, replied the, young women women of my condition have no wills of their own, and I shall conform mine to that of the king

my father, without murmuring.' She fmil'd as the

pronounc'd these words, and so they went to sup-

per in very good humour.

When the day appointed for Derilaus's trial came, he was brought to the bar, and upon his knees, heard his indictment read, which confifted of feveral articles; the chief of which were, bis baving embenceled the publick money to enrich his own relations and dependants; his arbitrary proceedings against several particular persons, whom he had ruin'd for opposing his schemes; his bribery, and corrupting all courts of judicature; fo that no person could have common justice against another, if his adversary was in the interest of Derilaus: And any person whom he favour'd was fure to carry his eause against law or justice, of which several instances were given; his procuring the death of Pamphilus, by fending ruffians to murder bim ; two of whom, upon premise of pardon, became evidences against him.

But what was the most odious thing of all, was, a private treaty found among his papers, fign'd by Iridarchus and him, concerning the marriage of the princess to the king of Sardinia, which Dorilaus oblig'd himself to procure Adrastes's consent to, or else to join all his interest with such forces as Iridarchus was to fend into Sicionia, to carry her away by force. Hyempfal had defir'd that his behaviour towards him might be no part of his indictment, and

therefore that was left out.

Dorilans knowing well that every part of this indictment could be sufficiently proved against him, told his judges, that he would not trifle away their time, in making a needless defence; and therefore he pleaded guilty to the indictment, and threw himfelf upon the king's clemency. So that his judges had no farther trouble than to pronounce the femtence of death against him as a traitor to the general fatisfaction of the kingdom; and fe he was remitted to prison, 'till the king's pleasure should be

known; who, considering the dishonour he had done him, by pretending his authority, and making use of his name, in many things which he had never consulted him in, and in many others, which he had missepresented to him, as appear'd by the indistment, to which he had pleaded guilty: He lest it intirely to his council, who advis'd his majesty to confirm the sentence, and sign the warrant for his execution, which was accordingly done; and his head was cut off upon the scaffold he had erected for Aristogenes: And the king appointed commissioners to sell his whole estate, and to distribute it among those whom he had wronged during his administration.

Thus fell Dorilaus, whose abilities, had they been mix'd with honesty, might have made him an honour to his country, and a bleffing to his prince; but, by wanting that necessary ingredient, he prov'd

a reproach and curse to both.

Adrastes having now his eyes opened, listened to all the good counsels of Calomander, and by his advice, regulated some grievance or other every day. So that the people seeling the effects of the change of the ministry, were very easy under it, and shewed their joy by all the demonstrations usual upon the like occasions.

But the king being very sensible of the mischief of his being led by Dorilaus, as he resolved to take other measures himself, so he thought himself obliged to warn Hyempsal of those rocks upon which he had once split, and was nigh being ship-wreck'd a second time: And therefore, the next time that the king of Numidia came to see him, he took him into his closet, and after they were seated, Adrases spoke thus.

64

40

My dear son, since I am to give you my daughter, which I do with a good will, and that, when it shall please God to call me, I shall with the same willing mind, resign my kingdom, in which I wish you a more peaceable and happy reign than I have enjoy'd; I think it necessary to give you some instructions, which your being young and a stranger in Sicionia, may hinder you from having observed ; and which by dear-bought experience I have found to be true.

And, first, altho' I have no reason to say that the people of Sicionia are more religious than the rest of the world, yet it is certain, that the name of religion has such instruence upon the minds of the generality of my subjects, that it alone can make them attempt any thing; and when the name of religion is banded about, by artful wicked men, to bad purposes, the people will stick at nothing to preserve their religion, when they are made to be lieve it is in danger; altho' they are spirited up, on such accasions, to destroy that church which they pretend to support

The church of Sicionia is certainly the best constituted church in the world; and the nearest to what St. Paul lest it under the inspection of Silas; since the noble stand my predecessors made, against that usurpation which the Roman pontist had brought them under: And happy had it been for the interest of religion in this kingdom; and happy had it been for me and my government, if the first reformation from the Roman corruptions had continued without alteration; and if the northern parts of my dominions had been reformed upon the same model as the churches of Corinth, Sicyon, and Argor were.

change of their own, and, not only thrown away the Roman drofs, but the substantial gold along with it, from their own altars; nothing would serve them, but our following their example. And, altho' they did not obtain all their desire, but the church of Sicionia kept the essentials of St. Paul's model left at Corinth; yet it is certain, that those impertinent foreigners prevailed with some of my predecessors, to reform away some unexceptionable ancient usages, under the name of Roman supersitions. And (which was worse, and has been the occasion of all the mischief both in church and state-

in this kingdom) they poison'd the minds, and fill'd the heads of too many in this kingdom, against se: veral things still retain'd; and which could not be · laid afide without giving up the very effence of the church. And so, because the government would not comply with their unfeasonable demands, they have been a thorn in the fides of their government ever fince. How they forced me out of my own dominions, I hear you have been informed by Calomander. Now, my fon, my advice to you is, keep close to the doctrine and discipline of the church of

· Corinth, in opposition to the usurpation of the Ro-" man Patriarch, and the pye bald Synodrion. They are equally wrong, only in different respects; and, believe me they are equally cruel and imperious : for altho' when they are suppress'd, they are the almest, most submissive people in the world, yet give them but an opportunity, and neither of them will grant that toleration to the church, which they

claim as their due from her.

But, do not mistake me; I would not have you to perfecute any for their religion. Conscience is not to be forced, altho' it be wrong: For, when one does a good action, against the dictates of an erroneous mitinform'd conscience, he commits a fin, · And, when a prince obliges his subjects to confor-" mity with the rules of the church, whilk they are falfly persuaded that their conformity is unlawful, he forces them to fin; even altho? their not conforming

· is a fin likewifei-

But, as I would advise you to have great tenderness for consciences truly scrupulous; so, on the other hand, take good care, that under colour of a cons scientious toleration, you do not put it in the power of those mighty pretenders to conscience, to sap the foundation of the church. For, if you give them "fuch a liberty, as shall put them upon an equal footing with the church, they will foon get above it, and if they do, they will reform, it root and branch :: And from what once happen'd, as you' heard from Calemander, you may easily judge what

« t

· t

. 0

4 0

· y

ra

' my

4 ho

' wi

(A

· bu

. on

a

f th

bi

m

quarter the Synedrian would give the church, if the shall ever come, another time, to be in its

power.

rible laws against nonconformity: Keep them but out of places of trust, and they will never be able to trouble church nor state. If they resuse to comply, purely from the persuasions of conscience, they will think themselves highly obliged to you for indulging them in their opinions, and allowing them the freedom and exercise of their religion, with impunity. If they desire more; look to them with a jealous eye. Their principle is levelling, and if you suffer them to level the governors of the church, they will soon level your crown with the ground: This they have done once already, and the same causes will produce the same effects.

But I do not warn you against the Synedrians, as the only dangerous people; the Romanists are no less enemies than they; and so much the more, that they would bring in a foreign jurisdiction upon you, and cramp your authority, even upon the throne. Besides that the generality of the people of Sicionia are so averse to the encroachments of the Roman Pontis, that a surmise (tho' false) that you had any design to introduce his authority, would raise such a storm in this kingdom, as could not but

be fatal to your government.

But there is another danger to be avoided in the choice of your ministers, which is, the employing persons who have no religion at all. Believe me, my son, a man who has no religion, will never be honest: And men may talk of honour what they will, but honour without conscience is a chimera. And as no man can think himself ty'd by any thing, but interest or passion, who has not a sense of religion; if you ever should be so unhappy to have such a minister, he will no longer prove faithful to you than he finds his account in it; and nothing can bind him to your interest, when a higher bidder makes it worth his while to betray you.

4.4

6 0

6 1

.

6. 1

. 1

6. 1

. [

. 1

. !

. 1

. I

· h

F

e p

C C

e to

c. ti

4 a

c t

· fi

e e

· h

s f

· a

c. n

. C

- a

In the choice of your servants, let a long course of a fleady attachment to the true interest of the kingdom (even altho' it may have been attended with a modest contradiction to some measures pro-* pos'd in your name, by fuch as you have trufted with the administration) be your rule. But in this, you must take special care, to distingush between a I loud bellower against the court, to get credit with a party, and to oblige the court to take him into fervice (where he overacts the very things he bawl'd against before;) and a steady patriot, who is no farther an opposer of the court, but as he can give con-" vincing reasons, that what the court desires is con-* trary to the interest of the kingdom, or an act of in-' justice; and in this opposition, he is modest, and decent in his expressions, and carries it no farther than to prevent the inconvenience that he forefaw that project would bring upon his country. The first of these is a profess'd enemy to the court, because he has not the management of it; and if his interest in a party is such, as you find it necessary to employ him, he will come into measures more dangerous than those he declaim'd against before; and frame schemes more destructive of the liberty of his fellow-subjects, without blushing to hear his own words quoted against him, and his own argus ments retorted upon him. And power being all that he aim'd at, when he has once attained his end, no corruption is beneath him to practife, in order to keep himself in it; and, under colour of fupporting the authority of the crown, unless a strict eye be kept upon him, he will foon expose his mafer to all the odium of his arbitrary schemes: whereas the true patriot, who never opposes the meaf fures of the court, but in things wherein the liberty of the subject, or the good of the nation is concerned; if he shall be employed by the court, he will bring the same glorious principle along with him; and will be as much averse to what is unjust or pernicious, when he is at the head of the ministry, as he was when only a private fenator. -But But the greatest missortune to a prince, and what puts it out of his power to govern with wisdom or justice (unless it be by chance) is the suffering one man to monopolize his ear, and giving up himself to

be govern'd by his fingle opinion.

No body can, from experience, shew the inconvenience of that more than I: Philarchus was my chief favourite; and altho' I am very sensible that he had fome bad mixture in his temper, and fome faults in his conflitution; yet I must do his memory that justice, to say, that he was a faithful servant to me, and an able counfellor, as well as a man of courage. And, it is with regret, to this day, that I think of my injustice and want of firmness of mind, in giving him up to popular fury; and I believe it was a judgment from heaven upon me, for · fuffering myself to be teas'd into allowing him to be · facrific'd, which brought all my misfortunes upon me. And yet I am sensible, that Philarchus did me a world of mischief by the imperiousness of his temper, and his unfeafonable contempt of poe pular opinion. And altho', in my foul, I acquit him of any real defign of introducing despotick power, I can not justify some of his arbitrary proceedings.

One would have thought that warning sufficient to have made me avoid giving up myself to be govern'd by one man for the future. And indeed, I had refolv'd to avoid that rock; but the misfortunes I had labour'd under, during the troubles here and my exile abroad, had so exhausted my spirits, that I was too fond of indulging myfelf in ease and ' pleasure after my restoration. And, Dorilaus con-' fulted my temper with fo much cunning, that he ' eafily got the better of me: And, had he been as honest in his intentions as Philarchus was, his art, fuperior to his, in managing contending parties, and getting the better of opposition, might have " made both himself and me easy. But as I am now ' convinced, that my interest was not the spring of his actions, and far less the true interest of his country,

· 324701034

I cannot but blame my own indolence, in suffering him to lead me into measures, which even then I did not approve: But being us'd to consult no body but him, in matters of state, he took care to shut the door to all advice contrary to his own; so that altho' I saw Herocles, Claromenes, and some others, of whose loyalty and good understanding I was sufficiently satisfied, yet I never asked their opinions about any matter of state; and I am not surprized, that they did not officiously oppose the measures of Dorilaus, when they saw me give myself up to him as I did.

Beware, my dear Hyempfal, of letting even Achates engross your ear. That Prince is in great danger of never hearing truth, when he only converses with one favourite, and with such as, by the
interest of that favourite, are put about his person. A minister who is honest, and has only in
view his master's interest, and the good of the publick, (which ought never to be separated) will
not be assaid of his master's asking advice from
others, as well as from him; and will alter his
own opinion by the better arguments they bring
for theirs. And that minister who will not submit to have his advice canvass'd by other wise and
good men, is to be suspected of bad intentions, and
selfish views.

But providence made use of you, my dear son, to rescue me out of Dorilaus's hands. And I am resolv'd never to subject my self to one person again: and altho' I have as great an opinion of Calomander's skill as ever I had of Dorilaus, and, I am persuaded, with better reason, of his integrity; yet I will never so give my self up to his single judgment, so as not to hear what others say of it.'

I believe, said Hyempsal, I can answer for Calomander, that your majesty cannot do him a greater pleafure, than to let his counsels be brought to the test, not only of your majesty's good judgment, but of your council; and if he cannot support his opinion by solid reasoning. cou mo def

rea

the

ma wh him a p fine to

you ceft with ma wh ask we

the

you thi in ma

the ent

reasoning, I do not know him, if he shall not be one of the first to give it up, and to thank the person who shows

bim bis mistake.

Adrastes gave Hyempfal many other wholesome counsels, for which he gave him thanks after the most dutiful manner; and promis'd (as indeed he defigned) to regulate his conduct by those wise maxims.

Scarce was Hyempfal come to his own apartment, when a Numidian gentleman was presented to him, just landed from Sardinia, who brought him a pacquet from Achates. As soon as he had read it, I find, said he to the gentleman, that heaven has hitherto favoured our arms; but Maderbal refers me to you for the particulars. Let us go then to the princes's apartment, for I would divert her and Cariclia with the news. With that he carried the gentleman along with him to Cariclia, giving her a letter, which had come under his cover, and desiring her to ask that gentleman news from Sardinia, while he went to princess.

Cariclia took the letter with great satisfaction; and having retired to her closet, after she had made the gentleman sit down, she opened it, and found

these words.

ACHATES to the charming CARICLIA.

IF the success of our arms were answerable to the excess of my love, one battle, which we have already fought, had determined the war, and brought your constant Achates back to your feet, instead of this letter. But as kingdoms are not to be conquered in a day, I must defer my entire bappiness, till I have made my self, in some measure, worthy of the honour of your affection. I leave to the king, or the gentleman who brings this, to give you an account of the progress we have already made, and beg leave to entertain my lovely Cariclia with the unquenchable fire of her Achates's love, which inspires him to atchieve actions above his ordinary strength; and I hope shall animate

animate him so as to enable him to give a good account of Iridarchus; and I beg of you, madam to believe, that I am not more his enemy upon the king my master's account, than I am for his hindering me from the sight of my charming Cariclia. Adieu, dear madam, and believe that the happiness of your company is more considerable than the conquest of Sardinia to

Your faithful

ACHATES.

Ac

vei bu

Be

sac as

ral

hir

Iri

bo

che

ou

ma

we

wh

pla

da

tw

ing

boo

the

and

att

tho

WI

var

flor

oar

ad

As foon as Cariclia had done reading her letter, the came back to the gentleman; and Hyempfal coming to the door, defired them both to come to the princes.

The Numidian having made Achates's compliments to the princess Celenia, being desir'd to give them an

account of the expedition, thus began:

card income of the

After my lord Maderbal weigh'd anchor from Corinth, by your majesty's order, we sail'd with a prosperous gale for four days, and the next morning came up with Sicily, which we past, sailing most of the day between that island and Africa. Upon the fixth day, we saw a sleet at some distance, which our admiral believing to be that he expected from Numidia, sent a light frigate to reconnoitre, and if it prov'd to be them, to order them to make towards Sardinia, so as to join him in their course; which was easier for them to do, than to make farther up towards Sicily. Towards afternoon we joined, and the vice-admiral coming aboard Maderbal's ship, told him, that he had brought ten thousand horse with him, all in good order.

With this joint fleet we fail'd two days more, and then came in fight of Sardinia, and coming to an anchor near cape Cagliari, till all our fleet came up, Maderbal fent a frigate, in which was an herald, who demanding an audience of Iridarchus, deliver'd a letter

to him in these words:

ACHATES, Generl of the Numidian Forces, and Admiral of their fleet, to IRIDARCHUS King of Sardinia.

A RISTOGENES, who vanquish'd Autobulus in Sicionia, is no other than Hyempsal king of Numidia. It is by his orders that I come to rewenge upon Iridarchus, the affront done him by Autobulus; and therefore I have sent this herald to denounce war against you in the king my master's name. Behave better as a king, than you did as an ambassador; and defend your crown and life with courage; as they shall be attack'd with bonour by

ACHATES.

As foon as Iridarchus had read the letter, the herald throwing a dart at his feet, denounced war against him, in the name of Hyemp(al king of Numidia; and Iridarchus having scornfully bidden the herald tell the boy that sent him, that his master and he had better cheat young ladies than invade kingdoms; order'd him out of his dominions immediately.

As foon as the herald was return'd to the fleet, we made towards shore; but it being late, and the weather fair, we did not land till next day: But, when the light appear'd, we landed at three different places, within five or fix miles of Calaris, where Iridarchus keeps his court, altho' there were about twenty thousand men draw up to oppose our land-

ing.

As the Sardinian forces march'd towards us, the body which was farthest from them landed without their horses with their bows and arrows, and spears; and the Sardinians being at too great a distance to attack them, durst not divide their army, for fear of those they had in front; which our general having wisely foreseen, had order'd all his own boats to advance no faster than his own pinnace, which rowing slowly towards the shore, so that they lay upon their oars till they saw the two parties, one of each side, advance in good order to attack the Sardinians in

flank, which obliged them to front towards them. They had no fooner form'd two diffinct armies, at a good distance from each other, but Maderbal givving the fignal, made all the hafte possible to the fhore; and, in spite of the refistance the body of the enemy, left for that purpose, could make, we land. ed; and having first beaten that party, we marched where we had observed the greatest number of the enemy had fronted; and, coming upon their rear, we foon put them in disorder, and afterwards to flight. But as Maderbal had no other end in that skirmish. but to land his forces, he would not fuffer his men to pursue them, but employed the rest of the day in landing his horses, and other necessary things, and pitched his tents in fight of Calaris, expecting when Iridarthus would march out against him.

I

u

a

ec

ar

as

ce

fic

ad

tle

rig

cec

tho

ma

ma

of

befi

San

the

Ma

win

whi

tack

with

cour

grea

ther

of th

who

ly t

himf

·V

As our landing in Sardinia was unexpected, (and if they had known it, the place was uncertain;) fo, by fending parties about the country, we found forage and provisions in great plenty, and put the whole country near us under contribution. But, by the general's orders, no violence was offered to any of the Sardinians who were near our camp, and liv'd

peaceably.

We had not staid there five days, when we had intelligence, by our scouts posted for that purpose, in several places, that the enemy was upon their long march, from different parts, towards a plain within two miles of our camp. But Maderbal having taken up that ground, where he was on purpose, as the most convenient for drawing up his army in, ordered his officers to form the army just before the camp, upon a rising ground, resolving to wait the enemy's attack in that place.

As foon as the Sardinian army was come into the plain, they drew up in order of battle; and Maderbal himself going to reconnoitre them, judged them to be about forty thousand, and they were drawn up in very good order. When he had taken a full view of their army, and observed the disposition of it, he returned to his own; and, with an air which expressed

expressed the courage of his mind, went about thro' the several squadrons and battalions, encouraging the men, and shewing his considence in their

prowefs.

But he let *Iridarchus* keep his army the whole day under arms, in expectation of his attacking them, which he had told us he would not do, both on the account of the advantage of the ground he was in, and because he would give the enemy all the fatigue of the march.

The next morning, Iridarchus thinking himself slighted by our keeping before our camp, in sight of his army, ordered his people to march against us; which as soon as our general perceived, having before concerted the disposition of the battle, he sent all the officers to their posts: And, before the Sardinians had advanced half a mile, our army was in order of bat-

Our disposition was little different from theirs; the right wing, commanded by Hanno, an old experienced general, consisted of nine thousand, whereof six thousand were horse. The left wing, under the command of Asdrubal, was little different. And the main body, commanded by Maderbal himself, consisted of ten thousand horse, and about eight thousand foot; besides, about sive thousand horse, commanded by Mesanes, which was a Corps de Reserve, only to engage as

they faw occasion.

As foon the enemy's army was within thot of ours, Maderbal gave the fignal, and fuffer'd his left wing, (after the bowmen had discharg'd their arrows, which was answer'd by the Sardinian slingers) to attack the right wing of the enemy, which they did with great bravery, and were received with equal courage by the Sardinians; fo that the flaughter was great on both fides: And it was very doubtful whether of the two had the better, when the main body of the Sardinians were led up by Iridarchus himself, who was charg'd by Maderbal with a firmness equally terrible and commendable. Iridarchus behaved himself with courage; and, both by his orders and VOL. II. M example,

example, fustained the shock of the Numidians for near half an hour, without any apparent disadvantage; till Maderbal, judging that the presence of their king. (whom he knew by feveral marks) gave fuch life to the enemy, took a lance from one of his fervants. who rode near him for that purpose, and calling at a distance to Inidarchus, to break a lance with him, as foon as the king of Sardinia had his spear in his hand, they run at one another with equal fury ; but the distance was so imall, that they had not space enough for a fufficient course; so that, altho' they both broke their spears, the shock was not sufficient to disorder either of them, and therefore they prepared to finish with their swords, what they had begun with their lances. But the croud was fo great about them, that they were foon parted, and carried the effects of their valour another way. Iridarchus finding his right wing giving way to the conquering arms of Afdrubal, flew to the succour of his party, whilst Maderbal had the same reason to support Hanno, who was yielding to the valour of a champion, who was only a voluntier in the Sardinian army, as we heard afterwards. The arrival of the two chiefs to their respective wings, retrieved them for some time ; but that champion being informed, that the main body of the Sardinian army was in danger, he lew thither, and indeed it was in good time for them. For we had pushed them so hard, that they were upon the point of turning their backs, when he came to their relief, where he did fuch actions, that, I believe, we should have been defeated, but for the general's quick return; who feeing the fudden alteration made by this one champion, came up to him, and having defied him with a loud cry, mad a stroke at him, which by his horse's sudden casting up his head, fell upon the horse, instead of the master, and almost cut his head in two; who falling fuddenly, entangled his rider to that degree, that he had certainly been kill'd, before he could have been rescu'd, if Maderbal had not call'd to the Numidians not to touch him, but to affift him to rife, and excus'd his having kill'd

an

an

tle

vic

ha

ge

pre

clo

pur

viel

not

he v

one

My

I fee

nia i

· hi

* ch

you

Cav

his

his horse against his will. The champion being got to his feet, flep'd forward, with the point of his fword towards the ground, and lifting up his vizor, Whoever you are, faid he, I yield my felf to you; nor will I lift my fword against a man who has so generoufly faw'd my life. ' If I can purchase the friendship of To brave a man, replied Maderbal, I shall be extremely pleas'd; but I will not take the fword from a person who knows so well how to use it. As I am not a subject of the king of Sardinia, said the other, nor have any obligation to be your enemy upon that score, if you suffer me to keep my sword. I will not use it any more against you.' If so, said, Achates, let this gentleman convey you to my tent, where I hope we shall know one another better. And so he gave me orders to convey him to the camp, and to get the furgeons to drefs his wounds.

In the mean time, Maderbal push'd the Sardinians with such vigour, that their main body gave way, and Iridarchus having been oblig'd to leave the battle by a wound he had received from Asarubal, the victory declared for us on all sides; our right wing having been vigorously assisted by Mesanes, when the

general was oblig'd to leave it.

Maderbal finding the enemy begin to stagger, press'd them very close; and, at last, after four nours close engagement, they turned their backs, and we pursued them for near two miles, and had a complete

victory.

1

t

A

A

al

n,

d

115

prace

As foon as Maderbal came to his tent, which was not till he had order'd every thing that was necessary, he went to see his prisoner. But they no sooner saw one another's faces, but they embrac'd as old friends. My dear Ariamenes, said Maderbal, is it possible that I see you engaged in the service of the king of Sardinia? 'My lord, said Ariamenes, I had not been on his side, if I had dream'd that Aristogenes and Achates had been Melmedor and Maderbal.' By this your majesty will understand, that this was the Cyprian Cavalier, whom you knew in Sicily.'

I remember him very well, said Hyempfal, and I am very glad he ceas'd to be of Iridarchus's party; for I know his worth too well, to defire him of the enemy's fide. He is no longer, replied the Numidian; but I do not know whether he will be willing to engage against the Sardinian king, without some provocation. I do not expect it, said Hyempfal; but it is well he is not our enemy.

This battle, Sir, (pursued the gentleman) was very bloody to the Sardinians; for they lost above ten thousand men, besides sive thousand prisoners; and there were four thousand kill'd of your majesty's sub-

jects, and about as many more wounded.

In this condition matters were, when Maderbal fent me to give you an account of what had pass'd. And Ariamenes begg'd of me to make his compliments to your majesty, in the most respectful terms. I have been six days from Sardinia, and do not doubt, but there has been more done since I lest it; for Maderbal is not of a temper to be quiet in an enemy's country.

The gentleman thus finish'd his relation; and the king order'd him to go to his apartment, and there

wait his farther instructions.

After he was gone, the princess Celenia told Aristogenes, that she was forry Iridarchus had occasion'd the spilling so much blood; and she was afraid it would cost more still: Indeed, madam, replied he, I pity the poor subjects; but Iridarchus must be humbled, or else he will prove but a bad neighbour both to Sicionia and Numidia. After some conversation of this kind, and congratulating Cariclia on Achates's good success, Hyempsal went to the king of Sicionia, to tell him the news from Sardinia. Adrasses congratulated him upon the good success of his arms; as did Calomander, Herocles, Claromenes, Philoxenes, and many others,

In the mean time, the prince of Sicily, upon the report of Aristogenes's being king of Numidia, seeing his own hopes at an end, with regard to Colunia, sent an ambassador to Corinth, to treat of a

peace

peace with Adrastes, and sent a letter to Hyempsal in these words:

Belisarius prince of Sicily, to the king of Numidia.

I yield to the king of Numidia, what I, in vain, disputed with Aristogenes; but, as the latter generously pleaded my cause, when I appeared as his Antagonist, I hope the former will not refuse to be my mediator, now that I give up my pretensions, and beg his friendship. I leave to you, fir, the terms of our agreement; and, since Adrastes is no longer instuenced by the king of Sardinia, nor by Dorilaus, I think my honour and interest safe in your hands: And whatever you shall require of me, shall be punctually performed by

BELISARIUS.

Hyempfal having communicated this letter, first to the princess, and afterwards to the council, they express'd a general satisfaction in it. He therefore told Calomander, that he did not design to take upon him the character which the prince of Sicily had given him; because he could not pretend to understand the different interests of the two states, to as to determine upon what conditions they should make peace. But he said, he was glad to find, that they were not averse to a treaty: And when they had appointed commissioners, and come to terms, he should we glad to use his best credit, either with Adrasses or Belisarius, to smooth any dissiculty that might obstruct a good peace.

In some days, Hyempfal dispatch'd Achates's mesfenger with his own and Cariclia's letters; but gave him orders to stop at Syracuse; to which purpose he

gave him the following letter.

HYEMPSAL king of Numidia, to BELISARIUS prince. of Sicily.

Altho' Hyempfal is unknown to you, you have been acquainted with Melmedor, who receiv'd civilities from you, which the king of Numidia has not forgotten. I am oblig'd to you for the confidence you put in me; but I am so much persuaded of the wisdom and moderation of Adrastes, and his council, that there will be no occasion for my taking upon me the character of a mediator. Let your instructions to your commissioners, when nam'd, be reafonable; and you need not doubt a good peace. In the mean time, you may depend upon all good offices, on proper occasions, from

HYEMPSAL.

Belisarius receiv'd this letter, and several others passed between them full of civility; and commissioners having been appointed by both fides, to meet at Corinth, a peace was foon concluded, to the mu-

tual fatisfaction of both parties.

Whilst this peace was transacting, Hyempfal, often entertain'd Celenia and Cariclia; and, as they kept nothing a fecret from one another, the king talk'd to Celenia of his affection for her, and to Cariclia, of her's to Achates. One day, as he was bantering Cariclia for her want of courage, Celenia smiling, faid, If you knew what troubles her at present, you would fee that you have good cause to make war upon her; for the melancholy with which you reproach her, is owing to her having dream'd last night that you presented the king of Sardinia to ber for a husband; and that she reproach'd you for your forgetfulness of Achates. At this the king turn'd towards Cariclia, is it possible, said he, that an unaccountable fear, ' fo unreasonably conceiv'd, can trouble the mind of the wife Cariclia? Or, can you imagine, that · I

I should ever desire you to love Iridarchus, of whom

· you know I have a very bad opinion?

but, I am sure, I should have more reluctancy to such a proposal, when I am broad awake, than I seem'd to have in my sleep. However it be, I shall not be ea-

fy, till I bear from Sardinia.

She had scarce spoken these words, when one of the pages entring, told Cariclia, that a gentleman landed from Sardinia, waited to speak with her, but defir'd that it might be without witnesses. She immediately went to her own fide, and ordering him to be brought to her, how agreeably was the furprifed, to find it was the faithful Abofiris; who throwing himself at her feet, was receiv'd by her with great joy. And scarce had he, in an extasy, express'd his joy at the fight of her, but she interrupted him, by asking news of her mother. queen is in Corinth, madam, faid he, and it was only to prepare you for the fight of her, that I left her and Cornelia, in a publick house upon the Key. 'But ' they told me, faid Cariclia, that you came from ' Sardinia.' So we did, said Abosiris, and the queen will inform you bow we came to that island. But what is become of Maderbal?' faid Cariclia. A few days will bring him bither, faid Abosiris, with the crown of Sardinia. ' What then is become of ' Iridarchus?' faid Cariclia. He is dead, replied the other, by the hand of Maderbal.

Cariclia running back into the princes's chamber, told the success of Achates; and, calling Abofiris, presented him to the king, as come from Achates, with two ladies of the island of Corcyra, whom he had recommended to her care: and therefore she begged leave to go and bring them to her apartment; and orders were immediately given for a chariot.

Abosiris having kissed the king's hand, told him, that tho' he was his majesty's subject, he had been in the service of the ladies of Corcyra for some time. And not having been sent to his majesty, he would

not anticipate the fuller account he would have in a few days from Maderbal; so that he only told him in a few words, that Iridarchus fell in the second battle, by the hand of Achates; that, eight days after, Calaris had surrendered, and all Sardinia had submitted to the conqueror, and Hyempfal was proclaim'd king of Numidia and Sardinia, with great solemnity; and Achates, with three Sardinian noblemen, and the regalia of the kingdom, was ready to embark, when he came off.

By this time the chariot was ready, and Cariclia, taking Abosiris with her, went to the place where he had left the queen; where she was no sooner arriv'd, but she threw herself at her mother's seet, who sell upon her neck, and they embrac'd one another with tears of joy. After the first transports were over, Cariclia embrac'd Cornelia; and, after some short discourse, they all went into the char ot, and so

to the palace.

As foon as they were come to Cariclia's apartment (the princess Celenia being gone to dinner) they renew'd their caresses; and Cariclia praying the queen to repose herself, till dinner was got for her, she went into her bed chamber, whilst Cornelia (who said she was no way satigu'd with the voyage) and Abosiris staid with her in the drawing room, after she had laid the queen upon her bed, and given order to have dinner got for them at a certain hour.

Being seated, Cariclia expressing her desire to know, by what good providence they had met with Achates,

Abofiris relating the story as follows:

Since the time that I left your highness in this city, there happen'd very little remarkable, either to the queen or to us; her majesty choosing rather to stay in Corcyra, where she might hear sometimes from you, than to go to Mauritania, since she knew that the king your brother was gone from thence, by an accidental acquaintance I made with a gentleman, whom I met, wind bound, in Cephalenia, as I likewise was: He was a Mauritanian, and seem'd to be a man of condition. I made no scruple to tell him, that I was

2

ne

af

0

ei

a

a.

2 Numidian; and being very defirous to hear fome news of my prince, without doing him an ill office, I afked feveral questions about the trade and commerce of the country, and at last I enquired, whether any firangers frequented the court i To which he anfwer'd, that their court had no great refort of ftrangers; but, added he, two young gentlemen from your country made fome flay there, and were much efreem'd, altho' very young: They were fons to the Numidian admiral; but they are not there now. For, before I left Mauritania, some three months ago, Merobanes their father carried them away, and the report was, that they were going to Italy or Greece. I was very particular in my questions concerning their persons, age, and behaviour , to which he gave as distinct answers, assuring me, that they were both well-made, but particularly the eldest, who was call'd Melmedor, who was shap'd beyond exception, above any thing he had ever feen in his life : that he was faid to be about eighteen when he left Mauritania; and was such an accomplish'd youth as was likewise his brother Maderbal, that the king had a great effeem for them, and was unwilling to part with them.

All these circumstances convinced me of the truth of what the Mauritanian told me; so that, after I. had parted with him, I continued my voyage to Corcyra; and having told the queen what I had heard, the made no difficulty of staying with Cornelia and me, till it should please heaven to fend some revolution in Numidia. She heard, once a year, for the first three years, from Corinth or Sycion; but having heard nothing all the last year, she was very uneasy, and thought of fending me, about fix months ago, to Sicionia; when a Sicilian ship, coming to Corcyra, gave : me a joyful account of the death of Vorolandes, and of Merobanes's having found out the king, and receiv'd a commission from him in Egypt, (as he had been informed, tho' that circumstance was false) to be his viceroy in Numicia.

M 5

This ..

This account, which the master gave great parts of it from his own particular knowledge, (having) been on board the admiral, when he came to Sicily: in fearch of the king) determined the queen to leave Corcyra; and, as she was pleas'd to have a particular favour for Cornelia, the prevail'd with her to fell her estate, and trust to her interest in Numidia: which fhe was the more inclin'd to do, as having few or no relations left in Corcyra. And having, with my concurrence, fruck the bargain, and gotten fome money and bills upon Spracule merchants for the reft. I hir'd a ship for Syracuses and embarked with the queen and Cornelia, and arrived there very fafe, where we staid about a week, and I receiv'd bills upon Cirta for money. But as we were failing in another ship, along the African coast, we were forced upon the coast of Sardinia, and had like to have been cast away; however, we got, with much to do into Bossa; where being oblig'd toftay to refit our ship, we went ashore: But we had not gone half a street, when a gentleman from a window, call'd out to me to flay a moment; and, coming out, got me in his arms, before I could well recollect who he was. But looking on him more attentively, and especially after I heard him speak, I knew him to be the generous captain of the pyrates, with whom I had made thipwreck in the island of Cephalenia.

I was very glad to see him, and he seeing the queen asked me, if she was the lady whom we had so much lamented; and I telling him she was the same, he went to her with a very good grace, and invited her to his house; which he was so earnest in, that I begged of the queen to accept his civility. He made a thousand excuses to the queen, for the hardships he had been the occasion of to her; and asked whether Cornelia was her daughter, and was glad to hear

that you were alive.

His lady received the queen with much civility; and when he told her, that the was the lady that was call away in the *lonian* fea, the lady told her, that he had reproached himself more for that misfortune, misfortune, than for all the mischief he had done in fifteen years pyracy. But when I told him, that we were not bound for Mauritania, but Numidia; It that your country? said he in haste: 'Yes, sir, said the queen; and there are some persons of condition there, who will thank you for your civility to us.' Do you know Merobanes, who is viceroy of Numidia? 'Yes, said he queen, and Merobanes will gladly pay you the ransom I promis'd you.' If you have interest in Merobanes, said he, I am too much oblig'd to him to detain you, altho' I were still a pyrate; and, much less, would I take a ransom for a lady of your appearance, now that I have given over that course of life, which necessity, not choice, put me upon.

. My name is Gomeliftes; I have the honour to be 20 peer of this kingdom: But having unhappily kill'd a remote relation of the king's in a duel, about fixteen years ago, I was oblig'd to leave Sardinia. And the king having feiz'd my estate, and confifcated all my effects. I was forced to take up the trade of pyrating, which I exercis'd too long, against my will. During that time, I had the misfortune to be the occasion of many troubles to you. madam, which I have been forrowful for ever fince. And, during that time, I had the good fortune to give up a villain, into the hands of Merobanes who had murder'd two young ' princes.' - At this the queen chang'd cofour ; which Gomeliftes observing, I beg you a thousand pardons, madam, said he for having said . any thing that troubles you; but the putting that Paricide into Merobanes's hands, was the occasion (as ' I have been fince inform'd) of the glorious revolution, and the downfal of usurpation in Numidia.

'I have now made my peace at court; and by the interest of my friends, am restor'd to my oftate and honour; so that I am no longer a pyrate: But, if my conjecture be right, I shall have the honour to conduct you myself to Merobanes.'

At that, making a sign to all his own people to leave the room, he advanced a step or two towards the

queen, and bowing very low, " I am fure madam, faid he, that you are the queen of Numidia, whom Merobanes has made fearch for thro' all the Mediterranean. Your majesty is perfectly safe with me; but as it is not so convenient to let it be known,

you will please to stay here only as a lady of my aequaintance, till I have dispatched a little affair,

and I will land you at Cirta."

The queen was furpriz'd at his discourse, but soon recollecting herself, 'My lord Gomeliftes, faid she, if I had not often heard Abosiris speak so advantae geoully of you, there are fo many figns of the man of honour about you, that I shall make no difficulty to own, that you are not mistaken in your con-' jecture; I am the unhappy queen of Numidia, the mother of those poor babes who loft their lives by the unnatural villainy of the monfter Vorolandes ; ' yet I am fortunate in having one fon, who is now king of Numidia, altho' I know not where he is. And I think it no small instance of the favour of ' heaven, that I have so unexpectedly, in this strange country, fallen into your hands, who have so much. honour in yourself, and so much friendship for " Merobanes, to whom I owe my fon's life, and he his kingdom. But, if you please, let no-body know this fecret, but your felf and your lady.' Madam, replied, Gomeliftes, my wife shall not know it, unless you give me leave; altho' I can affure your majesty, that she has more bonour, and greater consideration for me, than to divulge any secret committed to her. 'It is enough, faid the queen, fmiling, it is not proper you should have secrets with a lady, which are not to be trufted with her, altho' I am too old to make her jealous.' If that were her only fecus rity, madam, replied Gomeliftes, I would not answer for her peace of mind; but fince your majesty is pleased. to trust her, I will bring her back. And so going himself to his lady, he told her, why he had made. her a fign to withdraw.

The lady coming up to the queen with much respect, excus'd her having treated her with so much

freedom.

rea

zi ;

MY

the

fati

wa

all

for

CO

qu CO

th

Ro

m W freedom. Madam, faid the queen, If I had known the reason of your withdrawing, I would have prevented it; but as the secret of my rank is only to be known to my lord and you, I shall beg of you; to treat me with.

the same freedom as you did at first.

The queen staid in Gomelister's house, with all the satisfaction imaginable, for near a month; where she was entertained with all civility; when, of a sudden, a messenger came to summon Gomelistes, to come with all the force he could raise, to desend the kingdom against a foreign invasion. And, upon enquiry, we sound, that the Numidian sheet was upon the coast, commanded by Achates. That name startled both the queen and me; not being able to conjecture who it could be: But the messenger having told Gomelistes, that the king of Numidia was call'd by some Aristo-store, and by others Hyempsal, we easily conjectured, that Achates was Maderbal.

You may easily imagine, madam, what our surprize was to hear of this invasion: Gomelistes, altho' he had no great reason to have a particular attachment to Iridarchus, who had persecuted him so long without reason; yet, as he was a man of honour, he could not refuse his affistance against a foreign enemy. But he often told both the queen and me, that he was sorry his duty called him to fight against her interest, and particularly against the son of

Merobanes.

Gomelistes gave orders to his people to get to arms as fift as possible; but before he could possibly march, we had an account that the king of Sardinia had lost the first battle, and had sisteen thousand men killed and taken, besides a great number wounded.

The queen was extremely afflicted, with the apprehension that Iridarchus should think amiss of Gamelistes's loyalty, if it should ever be heard that she was in his house whilst the Numidians were invading his kingdom; which would indeed have been satal to our host, had it been discovered: But providence ordered it otherwise; for altho' Gomelistes made what

ch

th

A

al

a

fe

tl

W

b

hafte he could, and having got two thousand men together, marched at their head to Calaris; Iridarchus, by his precipitation, had undone all before he arrived. For, having recruited his army to forty thousand, thinking these fusicient to beat Achates ; against the advice of all his old officers, he offered him battle; who joyfully accepted his challenge; and having done and faid all that was proper to encourage his army, he led them to the engagement. in full affurance of victory. Nor was he deceived: For, the Numidians, being flush'd with the former victory, charged the Sardinians with fo much refolution, that they were not able to fland the first charge; but he who commanded their right wing, having been shot in the eye with an arrow, and falling from his horse in fight of his own people, they were fo discouraged, that they began to give back. And at the same time, Maderbal charging the body of their army with his, hindered any affiltance to be fent to them till they were put to the rout; which the brave Ajdnubal perceiving, he order'd four thoufand horse to pursue them, and he himself, with the rest, charged the body of the Sardinians in flank, with that violence, that they were not able to refift him, but fell into disorder; which Iridarchus seeing, and neither by his command nor example being able to keep them firm in a fit of despair he rode up to Achates, (who was cutting out work for the furgeons, with a vigour accompanied with prudence) and defying him with a great cryy let-drive at him with all his force; which Achates receiving upon his shield, gave him such a return upon the side of his head, that made him stagger; and seeing but a small party about the king of Sardinia, he offered him quarter ? But the furious Iridarchus throwing away his shield, and taking his fword in both hands, came down with fuch a force upon Achates's shield, that he cut it almost in two; but before he could recover his fword to follow his blow, Achates making a thrust, where the cuirass join'd to the buckles of his arm, run him quitethro?

thro' the body, and tumbled him dead among his

horfe's fleet.

At the fall of Iridarchus, which was proclaim'd by the Numidians with a great shout, the small remains of the Sardinian army threw down their arms, and Achates sent his Aids du Camp, and rode himself thro's all the field, to make the slaughter cease, and to give quarter to the Sardinians, who would yield them-

felves prifoners.

In this condition were matters, when Gomelifes arrived; with whom I went, in order to throw myfelf into Achates's army, as I told Gomeliftes. But when we found, by feveral troops we met, that all the Sardinians were routed, we halted to confider. what was to be done. Gomeliftes endeavoured to rally the Aragling foldiers; but they were for the most part without arms. At last seeing a body of about four thousand horse, whom I knew to be Numidians. by their arms; I galloped out, whilft Gomeliftes was preparing to receive their charge, and calling aloud. that I was a Numidian, I defired to know who commanded the party. If you are a Numidian, faid the commander, discover yourself, and let us, know bow you come to be among the enemy arm'd. I am Abofiris, cry'd I, taking off my mask, ' and if you have any regard for Merobanes, or the queen of Numidia, you will not hurt this party from which I am come.

At the name of Abosiris, the commander gave a fign to halt; and lifting up his vizor, If you are Abosiris, said he, and can give me news of the queen, there is nothing that you may not obtain: For I am Maderbal. 'Then, my lord,' said I, oblige the queen and Merobanes, by saving the brave and generous Gomelistes, who commands that squadron.'

I had no sooner spoken those words, but Achates gave orders to his party to stay where they were, and riding by himself up to Gomelistes, generous Gomelistes, said he, The son of Merobanes will never be your enemy: But your, unhappy king is dead, and I hope you will not, like bim, force our Numidians to

make a greater flaughter ; you fee you are overpows

er'd, yield to neee fity.

These words, and the constant encrease of enemies. which join'd Achates, made Gomeliftes fee that it was madness to refist; and so stepping forward, he prefented the pommel of his fword to Achates, with these words. 'Since I am doomed to be overcome by your family, I am not ashamed to yield my arms to the fon of the brave Merobanes.' Achates took the Iword, but gave him his own ; and Gomeliftes turning to his people, defired them to yield their arms; which they very willingly did. And then Achates giving me his hand, worthy Aboliris, faid he, you have done me a fingular pleasure in saving Gomelides, but pray complete my happiness in telling me where the queen is. ' She is with Gameliftes's lady,' my lord, replied I; and will be glad to thank you for your ' civility to her benefactor.' Then Gomeliftes and I rode on each fide of him, and were witnesses of a thousand actions of clemency, in which he spent a good part of the day.

Towards night (after he had given all the necessary orders) a list was brought him of twenty thousand prisoners: At which Achates said to Gomelistes: If the unlucky Iridarchus had not been more valiant than prudent, I had not had so many brave men prisoners. Then he gave orders to send the king of Sardinia's corps to Calaris, and releas'd all the efficers who belong'd to his house, to take the charge of it. And because such a vast number of prisoners was very inconvenient to his army, who had been much satigu'd, with pursuing rather than sighting, he sent the greatest part of the private men on board the sleet, keeping the officers under a strong

guard in his camp.

When he had order'd every thing, with the prudence of an old general, he retired to his tent; where embracing Gomelifies and me with much affection, he defired me to give him an account of what had passed since I left your highness with Antemora; which I did as succinctly as I have now done to

you.

B

tl

0

gi

no

m

fo

fic

fie

ha

do

be

M

of

as

you. After which, we supp'd with him; and having tents set up for us, next to his own, we retir'd to take our rest.

Next morning early, he sent for us, and desired Gomelistes to chuse one of his own officers to return to Bossa with letters to the queen. Achates sent a letter to her majesty; and I wrote likewise to her, and to Cornelia; and Gomelistes to his lady: With these the officer, having Achates's pass, as also one

from Gomelistes, let out for Bossa.

Achates having afk'd Gomeliftes the state of the royal family of Sardinia, he reply'd, that the line of their kings was extinct, the gentleman whom he had the misfortune to kill, being the only one who could claim any relation to Iridarchus, and that at a Then, faid Achates, I do injury to great distance. no particular person, in obliging the Sardinians to give the crown to the king of Numidia. None at all faid Gemelistes; and if you think fit to trust me to go to Calaris, I hope to be able to ferve my country, in perfuading them to spare themselves the effusion of more blood, and you the trouble of unnecessary sieges a for by what I can fee, you need be under no apprehenfion of a new army of Sardinians appearing in the field against you, there being no one to call them together, 'Go, my dear Gomeliftes,' faid Achates, 'I had rather Hyempfal should owe what is yet behind, of the conquest of Sardinia, to your eloquence, than to be oblig'd to ficrifice more blood, either of Numidians or Sardinians. In the mean time, ' you will not think it amiss that I send a herald to ' fummon the city to furrender.' You will do well to do so, said Gomelistes; but if you please, let me first be there, because the leading their first determinations. may be of use. 'You shall go when you please,' faid Achates, ' and fuch other officers, upon their parole, 'as you defire.' And so Gomelistes going with one of Achates's aids du camp, defir'd to take a list of such as he thought proper, and Achates having call'd them before him, (after he had told them, that he hoped they had been us'd like gentlemen, as he had order'd) aik'd

ask'd them if they defir'd to go to Calaris upon parole; which after thanking him for the genteel treat. ment they had receiv'd, they accepted; and about a hundred of them accompany'd Gomelifter to the gates with an efcorte of Numidian horse.

About an hour after they were gone, Achates fent a herald to fummon the city to furrender, who being admitted, was carried to the town-hall, where the nobility and magistrates were assembled. So foon as he had deliver'd his commission, Gomelistes desir'd he would withdraw, till they should agree upon what answer was to be sent to the general.

As foon as he had retir'd, with fome officers who were appointed to entertain him; the affembly fell to debate what was fit to be done, (as Gomelistes told us afterwards.) The magistrates represented to thee peers, the condition of the city; that it was not capable of holding out a long fiege; that they were block'd up by fea, and had a victorions army to besiege them by land: not having provisions for one month, either their lordships must shew a method for supplying them, or they could not think of exposing their people to the miseries of fword and famine; or provoke a conqueror to pillage the city, or put them to the fword.

Gomeliftes having heard the magistrates opinion, de-

liver'd his in these words.

· My lords, and worthy magistrates, I should be as hearty in defending Galaris as any man in Sardinia, if I could fee any good confequence of doing fo. Had our king been alive, or had he left. an heir, under whom we might have united, and to whose standard our scatter'd troops might have reforted; there might be some prospect of raising an army sufficient to relieve this city, and perhaps to retrieve the misfortune of the two unlucky battles fo precipitately loft, in fo short a time. In such a fituation, I should give my advice to defend Ca-· laris to the last extremity.'

th

ni

m

m

to

ki

go

· But;

But, my lords, from whence can we expect relief? Who can levy an army? In whose name shall the standard, so unhappily lost, be again set up? Will the Numidian General lie quietly by our walls, till we shall affemble the states of Sardinia to chuse a new king? Will that victorious army, which has the best of our foldiers already their prifoners, allow us time to raise more? But, where ' shall they come from? Will any of our absent lords risk bringing small parties to Calaris, to fall into the hands of a body of the enemy, as I did yelterday? And, how is it possible to make a concert, in the present circumstances, to get an army together, able to stand against the Numidians? Where will they find officers; or who shall be their general? Or who will give that general his commission? For my part, I think our constitution is dissolved.
Our country is conquer'd: And our contending with unequal force, is the way to bring ourselves more under the yoke, by an impotent refistance, than we need to be by a voluntary submission. If we be obstinate, and shall be subdu'd, as is more than probable, in our present circumstances; we must then be at the mercy of the conquerors, and must submit to the hard terms they impose upon us. Whereas, if we yield, we may do it upon honour, able terms; and, for ought I know, may be gainers by being conquer'd, and the Sardinians may enjoy more freedom in their estates, and more liberty in their trade, under their new masters, than we have had for many years.'

This speech met with some opposition, by some of the peers, but the generality were of Gomelistes's opinion; and it is certain, that the arbitrary government of Iridarchus and his ancestors, had been a great grievance to the nation. And therefore, after many arguments pro and can, it was agreed to submitto the general, not the city only, but the whole kingdom which they would oblige themselves to make good in a general assembly of the states, upon such

terms as should be agreed upon.

Having

Having come to this determination, they fent for the herald, and desir'd him to tell the general, that Gomelistes should be with him that afternoon, to concert measures for giving up the city. And having treated him very handsomly, they dismis'd him.

According to this message, Gomelistes and two other noblemen came to the camp, without a passport; whom Achates receiv'd with much civility: And, having told him, that they were empower'd to do more than he requir'd, they shew'd him, that they were ready to give the kingdom into his hands, for the use of the king of Numidia, provided he would

treat them as subjects, not as slaves.

Achates replied, that he could affure them, in his mafter's name, that if they voluntarily submitted to his government, they should have more liberty under Hyempfal, than ever they had enjoyed under Iridarchus. And, to shew you, faid he, that my master does not intend to make flaves of his subjects, I give you eight days, to propose such articles as you are willing to fubmit upon; and, if I find them reasonable, I will fign them, and then I expect to be admitted into Calaris as deputy of Sardinia for the king of Numidia. And you shall oblige yourselves to call a council of the states, to affemble in a month from this time, to ratify the articles agreed upon between the peers and magistrates of Calaris for the kingdom of Sardinia, and me, for the king my mafter. And, I oblige mytelf, that he shall confirm them under the great feal, which I expect to be deliver'd into my hands for his use: And as soon as we have fign'd the articles, I expect to have possession of such praces as I shall think necessary for my master's security.

Gomelistes and his friends having agreed to these proposals, return'd to the city, which was no longer that up, but open to all persons; so that the officers, who had return'd upon parole, invited some of the Numidian officers and entertain'd them at Calaris: and every day, Gomelistes, after the affairs of council were over, came to the camp, with some or other

noblemen

th

noblemen and gentlemen; so that we liv'd like bre-

In five days time, the rough draught of the articles was brought to Achates for his approbation. I shall not trouble your highness with them all, but only give some of the most material.

The states of Sardinia recogniz'd Hyemplal king of Numidia for their sovereign lord and king, and promis'd him all due obedience and allegiance, accor-

ding to the tenor of the subsequent articles.

Achates stipulated, in the name of Hyempfal king of Numidia and Sardinia; that he should make no innovation in the religion of Sardinia; but should leave all ecclesiastical affairs to be determined by a lawful convocation of the bishops and clergy, to whom he should give authority to sit four months every year, without interruption, provided they kept themselves within the rules of spiritual jurisdiction, and did not pretend to meddle with any matters out of their sphere.

The said sovereign lord Hyempsal, obliges himself to call a free council of the states of the kingdom of Sardinia once in three years, to regulate the affairs of the nation, and to propose such laws as were for the good of the kingdom, which his majesty might give his sanction to, according as he in his wisdom

law cause.

His said majesty may govern by himself in person, or by any deputy that he pleases, whether Numidian or Sardinian: But all other places of trust, in the kingdom of Sardinia, shall, for ever, be fill'd by natives of Sardinia, and such as have estates in that

kingdom, either in possession, or reversion.

That no person whatsoever, who is not a native of Sardinia, and who has not a visible estate in the kingdom, shall be capable of being a member of the council of the states: And if it can be prov'd, that any one has offer'd, or given a bribe, in order to be chosen a member; both he who gives, and he who receives such, shall be deem'd guilty of death.

That

That the judges shall be appointed by his majesty, or his deputy, ad vitam aut culpam: and, that in all courts of judicature, the laws of Sardinia shall be the rule of judgment; and no appeal to be allow'd from the sentence, but to the council of the states. And, because the subjects of Sardinia have sound intolerable hardships by the tediousness of law-suits, it shall, for the suture, be a standing rule, that no cause shall have more than three hearings, and judgment shall be given at the third.

There were many other articles for the good of the country, which pleas'd the Sardinians wonderfullg, and to which Achates readily gave his confent; which gave them such an idea of his justice, that they

openly wish'd he might be their viceroy.

As foon as the articles were engroffed, Gomelifies propos'd giving possession of the city to him before they were figned, that they might fhew their confidence in his honour, and that the treaty might be done in the town-hall, for the greater folemnity; which being agreed to, Achates was defir'd to march his army into the town. But he would not abuse their confidence in him, and therefore he told Gomelifies, that he would fign the articles in the townhall, fince they defir'd it, but that he wou'd enter the town only with twenty horse; which he did the next day, and was met at the gate by the principal nobility and magistrates, the streets being lin'd with foldiers, from the gate to the hall; the people huzzaing thro' the streets, Long live Hyempfal, king of Sardinia, and bis noble general Achates.

As foon as the articles were interchangeably fign'd, the city rung with acclamations, and they proceeded to the market-place where Hyempfal was folemnly proclaim'd: And then the magistrates invited Achates back to the town-house; where they had order'd a magnificent entertainment for him; and begged that he would send for his officers to come to the feast: So that to gratify them, he sent two of his Aids du camp, with instructions to such of them as he thought sit; but leaving as many with the army,

2

h

to

. 1

as should prevent any disorder. 'At the same time, he order'd all the prisoners to be discharg'd, both from the sleet and army; and, that they might go to their respective provinces, without committing any disorders, he ordered them six months pay out of the treasury, before he dismissed them.

After all these matters were settled at Calaris, he took possession of the city, bringing six thousand Numidians into it, and two thousand more into the citadel; all these he put under the command of Hanno, together with the command of the other forces

which should be left in Sardinia.

In the mean time, Gomelistes and I went to Bossa, Achates having written a letter to the queen, to invite her majesty to Calaris, and to excuse his not waiting upon her himself, because of the necessity of his staying with the army till all things were settled.

We fet out with the king's chariots, and a thoufand Numidian horse, and without fatiguing them, arrived at Bossa in five days; where Gomelistes, after he had payed the honours due to the mother of his king, made Hyempsal be proclaimed, with all becoming solemnity. And, having rested the troops, (which the queen came out in her chariot, to see under arms, and was received by them with loud acclamations) we set out, with Gomelistes's lady, and Cornelia, and some other ladies of Bossa, for Calaris.

As foon as we were within a day's journey, we fent an express to Achates, who met us five miles from the city with a fresh body of horse. As soon as the queen's chariot was in fight, he made a halt and alighting, advanced on foot to the chariot: The queen would have descended to receive him, but he ran to hinder her, and kneeling at the boot, kiss'd her hand; and she stooping down, embraced him with tears of joy. After many expressions of affection and duty had pass'd between them, Achates mounting his horse, rode by the boot of the chariot, giving the queen an account of the king his master, and of your highness;

highness; telling her that you had not discovered your-

felf to the king.

As we came near Calaris, the whole Numidian army was drawn up, fo that the queen's chariot pass'd along the front; and Hanno, with the rest of the principal officers, faluted her with much humility. As foon as the queen faw Hanno she knew him, and call'd out, my good old foldier, I am very glad to fee ' Madam, faid Hanno, bowing as low as his faddle-bow, I hope your majesty will pardon me, that, by my general's orders, I keep my post. But your old foldier thinks himself young again, at the ' fight of your majesty.' In this manner, we entered the city, where the queen was received by the magistrates in all their formalities, (having been confirmed in their posts by Achates) and by the peers and gentry, who conducted her to the palace, where an apartment had been fitted up for her, and where her family was form'd with great decorum. And, as foon as she had repos'd a little, and refresh'd her self after her journey, Achates presented the principal officers of the army, and Gomeliftes the Sardinians. After which ceremony, Achates staid an hour with her in private, and then retired.

There was scarce a day pass'd, without some deputies from some city or town in Sardinia, with the keys of their city, and the tender of their allegiance to Achates, in the name of Hyempsal. For, Copies of the articles at Calaris, having been sent thro' the whole kingdom, there was such universal joy, that they vy'd with one another, who should most shew their

zeal for their new king.

But, why do I detain your highness any longer? The deputies of the great council being arrived, the affembly met, and unanimously fign'd the articles, and submitted to Achates, as their chief governor, till the king should appoint a viceroy. And so the general having sent slight garrisons to some other of the principal cities, and lest eight thousand men at Calaris, together with part of the sleet, (all which were to be paid

Gomelifes, and two other noblemen, to attend him to Sicionia, with the regalia of Sardinia, and commanded the rest of the army to embark. He appointed Hanno, and two Sardinian noblemen, chief governors of the kingdom, till the king should lend another; and thus the kingdom was settled in peace, and to their entire satisfaction.

But I forgot to acquaint you that Achates had the funeral rites perform'd with all folemnity for I-ridarchus, before he embark'd his army, under co-lour of doing honour to his memory; but indeed, left that ceremony (when he should be absent) might

occasion any tumult, in a conquer'd country.

After all this was done, he took me with him to the queen, and telling her majefty, that, knowing how impatient the was to fee the king and princefs. he had order'd a frigate to be fitted out for her; but, if the pleased, he begg'd that the would discover here felf to no-body but to your highness, till his arrival. And so the queen set out from Calaris with Cornelia, and some of the women whom Gomeliftes's lady had put about her, under my conduct; and we happily arriv'd, after fix days failing, at this port. Achates was ready to follow us with a part of the fleet, having fent the greatest part of it with part of the army to Numidia; judging rightly, that if Hanno found any difficulty in Sardinia, he was nearer to Numidia than to Sicionia: and, by the letters he had receiv'd from the king, he knew that there was no more occasion for an army to support his pretensions to the princels Celenia.

Thus Aboseris ended his relation, and Cariclia thanking him for the care he had taken of the queen and herself, and some other discourse having pass'd between her and Cornelia, they went to see whether the queen was stirring, whom they sound just ready to get up, which she did, upon their coming into the room; and dinner being ready, they all din'd toge-

ther in Cariclia's apartment.

As foon as Celenia return'd, Cariclia told her that the had prefum'd to bring two ladies of her particular acquaintance to the palace, whose flory she should understand in a few days. The princess told her, that any one was welcome to the palace whom she had any interest in; and therefore desir'd she would bring them to fee her; which she did before the king of Numidia came from Adrastes. Lomirilla being introduced to Celenia, as a person for whom A. chates and Cariclia had a particular regard, the princels receiv'd her, very graciously; and the queen being willing to remain incog till Achates's arrival, accosted Celenia with all the respect due to her from a person of a rank inferior to hers. But when the princess desir'd to know who they were, Cariclia put her off with an excuse, saying, that they were persons whom she had seen before, but that Achates had desir'd might not be discover'd till his return. Celenia being very discreet, would not press her any farther; and, upon Hyempfal's coming in, altho' it wrought a great change in Lomirilla, yet she conceal'd herfelf so well, that there was not the least fuspicion.

In this manner they liv'd for two days; the queen and Cornelia living in Cariclia's apartment, and Abosiris lodging in the city, to carry on the secret the better. But they were always with the princess

when she was at leifure to entertain them.

The third day after their arrival, the Numidian fleet appeared; and, as foon as they came into the bay, Achates landed with the Sardinian peers; and, fending to Hyempfal to give him an account of his arrival, and to receive his commands, he fent him orders to come to Adrastes's apartment, where he then was.

Achates, accompany'd by Gomelistes and the other Sardinian nobles, went to the king of Sicionia's drawing-room, being just after dinner, where were Adrastes, Hyempfal, the princess Celenia, with a good number of the great people of Corinth; and by a private

private message to Cariclia from Achates, the queen Lomirilla came thither with Cariclia.

Achates having done his homage to his master, who receiv'd him with open arms; and pay'd his respects to Adrastes and the princess Celenia, presented Gomelistes and the Sardinian nobles to Hyempsal; who, upon their knees, presented the crown, sceptre and sword of state to him, and the act of recognition of his majesty as king of Sardinia: All which Hyempsal receiv'd with great modesty, and promis'd to sign the articles, as soon as he should have leisure to consider them.

No sooner had Hyempfal received the congratulations of Adraftes and Celenia, upon his new dignity; but Achates taking the queen by the hand, presented her to Hyempfal, saying, Sardinia has been kinder to your majesty than you think of; for thence I have the honour to bring your mother queen Lomirilla. At which words, she threw her arms about his neck, scarce-allowing him time to pay his duty to her. Of my dear Hyempsal, said she, how happy has beaven;

at laft, made me after all my afflictions?

Hyempfal was fo surprised with joy, that he could scarce speak a word, but, Dear madam, is it possible that I fee you alive, after so long an absence, and uncertainty of your life ? But, as Adraftes and Celenia were paying their civilities to the queen, Achates taking Cariclia by the hand, and both kneeling before Hyempfal, 'Here, faid Achates, I present to your majefty, your fifter, the princels Rofalinda. He was more aftonished at this than he had been before; but embracing her with great affection, 'I' cannot doubt of Achates's words, faid he: It is impossible that the affection I have always had for Cariclia, could proceed from any other cause than her being Rofalinda. My dear fifter, added he. with how much joy do I receive this discovery. At these words, Celenia running into her arms. ' My dear princess, said she, can you forgive Celenia the freedoms the has taken with the fifter of the king of Numidia ? . Madam, replied Cariclia, thes N 2 treatment

treatment I have met with from the princefe Celenia, as Cariclia, bas been such, as Rosalinda could not bave defir'd better, had her quality been known. Adrastes made his compliments to Cariclia: and. for fome time, the conversation was confus'd. But. after a while, Hyempfal turning to Cariclia, who was talking to Celenia, 'Sifter, faid be, did you know that I was your brother, when you did me all the good offices I receiv'd from you?' I did you all the fervice in my power, replied she, purely by inclination, or rather inflinct, at first when I only knew you as Aristogenes, ; but when I knew you were king of Numidia, I knew at the fame time, that I had the honour to be your fifter. And you may remember, said she to Celenia, in a low voice, to be heard only by the princess and him) that when Aristogener pressed me to favour Achates. I defir'd him to continue the friendship he then had for him, and not to blame Cariclia one day for loving him. I remember it well, faid Hyempfal; and to show you that I have not repented of my friendship to Achates, I will make bim as worthy of you, by bis rank, as. be bas made himself of your affection and mine, by his wirtue. With that, going to the table where the regalia of Sardinia were, he took up the crown, and putting it upon Achates's head, who receiv'd it upon his knees; and taking him in one hand, and Cariclia in the other, he put their hands into one another. Here fifter, faid he, I perform my promise, never to lessen my friendship to Achates. How, said Celenia, smiling, will Cariclia receive the king of Sardinia for a busband? 'I told you, madam, said · Cariclia, that I was surprised to find that I had so. Little repugnance to it in my fleep : But, I should have been without a husband all my life, rather than have receiv'd Iridarchus even from the king of Numidia.

Hyempfal then turning to Gomelifies, and the other Sardinian nobles, told them, he hoped they would receive his brother Achates as their king, with as good will as they had himself, whom they did not know:

know: And especially you, generous Gomeliftes, added he, I hope, will receive the fon of Merobanes: for your prince; who. I can with great truth affure you, is no way inferior to his father, in all virtuous qualities. 'Sir, replied Gomeliftes, your majesty could not have done a more gracious act of power to the whole kingdom of Sardinia, than in giving them Achates: For, as we could not expect the honour of being govern'd by your majefty in person, fince your other more confiderable dominions would without doubt, have had the preference in that respect; we brought an humble petition, which we propos'd to have presented to your majesty, that you would give us Achates for our vice-roy. But your royal bounty having now out-ftrip'd our defires, I can affure your majefty, that our new: king will be most acceptable to the whole island, for his own virtue; and it will be no fmall addition to . my respect to him, that he is the fon of Merobaner. But, as your majesty has made him our king, webeg leave of you, and the king of Sicionia to pay our homage to him as fuch.' Having faid thefer words, they went to pay their respects to Achates as: king of Sardinia; who receiv'd them very graciously, and promis'd to keep inviolably the articles he had fign'd.

All these extraordinary events being quickly nois'd. abroad, occasion'd an universal jubilee in Corinth. People of all ranks and degrees express'd their joy, by all the ways usual upon such occurrences. I leave to lovers to judge, what fatisfaction the happy fituation of their affairs gave to the king of Numidia and the princess Celenia; and to the new king of Sardinia, and to his charming princess Refalinda.

Adrastes, altho' now come to years, yet charm'd. with the person and behaviour of Lomirilla, made his addresses to her, in a manner suitable to both their ranks, and they were receiv'd by her with great civility; and being propos'd to her fon, whose subject the told Adraftes the was he readily agreed to the marriage; the old monarch telling him, that it wasrealonable.

N. 3 .

reasonable, since he was to take his daughter from him, who had hitherto been his comfort in all his adversities, that he should leave his mother with him, which he should take as a most agreeable exchange. All matters being adjusted among those royal lovers, the day was appointed for the general wedding, and all things prepar'd accordingly, to make it very solemn.

In the mean time they were complimented by all; the grandees of Sicionia, particularly by Calomander, and the other members of the princess Celenia's council, who visited them every day; the patriarch Theophilus had many conferences with Hyempfal and the king of Sardinia, about the flate of religion in their different kingdoms. At the king of Numidia's defire, he provided a number of missionaries to go along. with him, in order to convert his people, who had, fallen from christianity, by being over-run by barbarous nations, after that faith had been once established among them, by the labours of the great patriarch St. Caprian, and, after him, by the famous. St. Augustine, Bishop of Hippo. And Hyempfal promis'd to give them all the affiftance his example and countenance could shew them, in so good a work; and he did not doubt of fuccess by gentle methods, fuch as Theophilus only propos'd. As to Sardinia, Achates faid, he had tied himself up from making innovations as to religion, and was refolv'd to keep his word. But he affur'd the patriarch, that he would take care, that the Patriarch of Rome should exercise no jurisdiction in his kingdom; which, he hoped, might in time bring the church of Sardinia. to reform itself, and to regulate those abuses, which had crept in purely by the usurpation of that bishop upon the liberties of the churches in Europe.

The day being come, for solemnizing the marriage of so many illustrious persons, they all went in solemn, procession to the king's chappel, where the patriarch Theophilus joined the hands of Adrasses with Lominilla, Hympfal with Celenia, and Achates with Cariclia and then gave a general benediction to them all. And

having

heart

having finish'd the other functions proper to be perform'd in church, on fuch an occasion, they all return'd to the great dining-room, where a magnificent entertainment was prepar'd for them; and the rest of the day was spent in tiltings and tournaments, where the Numidians and Sicionians fignaliz'd themselves. but without any envy, or fign of quarrel; and no body made a better figure in that exercise, than A: riamenes, who had come with Achates from Sardinia, and had been well receiv'd by Hyempfak. After the exercise in the field was over, at which the new married princes had been present, they return'd to the palace; and the evening having been fpent as usual on fuch occasions, they were put to bed, to the great joy of the kings, and the ladies had promis'd to OBEY.

The kings of Numidia and Sardinia staid some weeks with the king and queen of Sicienia; and the king and queen of Numidia having promis'd to stop at Sardinia in their voyage home, Achates dispatch'd Gamelistes, to get things in order for their

reception.

During their stay at Corinth, Cariclia prevail'd with Cornelia, to let Abssiris go to Corcyra, with a magnificent present to Coridon, and to desire Phillis to come to her, if the old couple would part with her. When he arrived, and told them the good fortune of Marida and Cariclia, the old people wept for joy. But when he made them the present, which was enough to buy the inheritance for which Coridon paid rent, as was Cariclia's and Lomirilla's intention, the old people would have refus'd it; but he forced it upon them.

But, when he spoke of Phillis's leaving them, they burst out into tears, telling him, that the inheritance of their possession would be of no use to them, if he took Phillis from them. Besides, that a young shepherd, named Sykvio, (who was much richer than they had been, before the bounty of the queens had enriched them) had generously made love to her; and, they believed, had gained her

heart. And Coridon faid, he could not think of diff appointing him, after he had given him encourage. ment.

Abofiris was charmed with Coridon's honesty, and told him, he was fure neither of the queens would deprive fo generous a shepherd, of his only child; but, if they would allow Phillis to go with him to Corinth, which was but a short voyage, he would give them his word and honour, to return her fafe in fix weeks. The old people having confented. and the voyage being proposed to Phillis, she said. the would go thro' the fea to fee Cariclia, ; but added she, blushing, will every body be pleased? Abosiris understanding her meaning, yes, my dear girl, faid he, every body fall confent to sit, or elfe. I will not ask you to go. And so he desired Coriden to go for Silvio; who being come, and hearing what rich prefents, Coridon, and his wife and daughter had received, turned pale at the hearing of her leaving Corcyra. And will you take Phillis from me, faid he, now that you are richer than I?' No. replied Coridon, I do not intend it. Then Abofiris. told him, that she should be sent back to him in a fhort time. 'Well, faid Sylvio, provided I may go with her, I am content.' And fo you shall, faid. Abofiris. ' But, faid Phillis, altho' I love Sylvio, it will not be for, my credit to take him to a strange place; and I should be asham'd to see so many fine. folks, in company with a young man who is no relation to me.' Then, faid Silvio, if you and Coridon. agree to it, let us be married, and then you may take ! me without shame. Coridon giving his consent, they, were married the next day, and the day after embarked with Abofiris.

At Phillis's arrival at Corinth, Abofinis conveyed. her to the palace, where the queen of Sardinia received her with great affection; and Abofiris having; told the flory of the marriage, she spoke very kindly to Sylvio, and took them both to her mother, who treated them with great kindness; and told them, if they would come and live in Sicionia, Coridon should a

be the king's shepherd, and Sylvio after his death. They thank'd her in their homely way, which she was well pleased with, and said, they would propose it to Coridon.

Then Cariclia carried them to the king and queen of Numidia, who carefs'd them, and made them presents; so that if Sylvia had not been worth a lamb when he left home, he and Phillis together, got more than would have purchas'd larger flocks than both their fathers ever had. And the fair shepherdess, with her comely husband, was all the talk of Corinth.

The time being come for the departure of the kings of Numidia and Sardinia, Abofiris got a ship-ready to carry Sylvio and his Phillis back to Corcyra. Cariclia parted with her with great tenderness, and made her such presents as consounded. Sylvio, who had never seen so much wealth in his-life.

I will not trouble the joy of my heroes, by recounting the grief which was feen among them,
at parting with the court of Sicionia: It is enough
to fay, that Hyempfal and his queen went aboard the
Numidian fleet, accompanied by the king and queen
of Sardinia; and having taken leave of the Sicionian nobility who accompanied them to their ships,
especially Galomander, to whom Hyempfal made
some rich presents, as marks of his esteem; they
set sail, and, in a few days, arrived at Sardinia, and
were received at Galaris, with all the demonstrations
of joy imaginable.

There Hyempfal staid a month; and recalling all his troops from the garrisons, and evacuating Calarii, (seeing Achates's credit among his new subjects) he embarked them at his defire. And, after the new king had formed his council by Gomelistes's advice, to whom he gave the most considerable post in the kingdom, and left him vice-roy till he should convey Hyempsal to Numidia, which both he and Rosalinda would do, altho

274 The History of HYEMPSAL, &c.

both the king and Celenia press'd them to the con-

trary.

At last, they set sail all together, and arrived, without any missfortune, at Cirta; where Hyemp-sal and Celenia began a most prosperous reign, and made their people happy, and were happy in their

people.

Achates and Cariclia return'd to Sardinia, whither they were conducted by Merobanes, who, with great joy, carried them to their own kingdom; where having staid some time, and renewed his acquairtance with Gomelistes, he sail'd as far as Sicionia, and was received by the queen, as the man who had saved all the royal family of Numidia; and, after having been treated by Adrastes with all civility, and cares'd by Calomander, he return'd to Numidia.

Abosiris staid at Carinth, because the queen, having taken Cornelia into her service, would not let her leave her; and therefore Adrastes giving him a considerable pension, in a short time, Herocles preserved him in the army. And he was the rather inclin'd to stay at Corinth, because he had expectation of seeing his own natural prince king of Sictionia; which happen'd not many years after, by the death of Adrastes: So that Hyempsal came to Corinth with Celenia, and they were, with great solumity, crown'd, and liv'd happily, and saw their sons, Adrastes and Hiarbes, fit to succeed them in those two kingdoms.

Ariamenes having offered his service to Hyempfal, at his first leaving Sicionia, he joyfully accepted it, and rais'd him to a considerable post in the army, and he succeeded Hanno, who died soon after, full of joy that he had lived to see the HAPPY RESTORATION

of his Natural Prince to the Throne.

The End of the fixth and last Book of CELENIA.